

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST NEW BRITAIN

STATION: Gasmata

VOLUME No: 7

ACCESSION No: 496.

1951 - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

No of folios
253

PATROL REPORT OF: Gasmata
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No: 2: 1951-53 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 15
 7

No of maps
12

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1-51/52	1-17	Normoyle C.J. PO	East and West Mergent	1map	6-20/51 31/8/51 - 13/9/51
[2] 2-51/52	18-26	Foley Sr. CDO	Gumi - Ranto Areas	1map	22/2/52 - 4/3/52
[3] 3-51/52	27-43	Normoyle C.J. PO	Lower Mergent, Mamusi No. 182	1map	11/10/51 - 11/11/51
[]			Melkar and Mansing		
[4] 5-51/52	44-69	Normoyle C.J. PO	Inland Mergent, Kel No 182 sui	1map	21/1/52 - 25/2/52
[]			Kel x Timorap		
[5] 6-51/52	70-80	Martyn J.F. CPO	Passismanua Sub-Division	-	26/4/52 - 2/5/52
[6] 7-51/52	81-87	Normoyle C.J. PO	Cape Oxford x Upper Mergent S.D.	-	13-19/3/1952
[7] 9-51/52	88-107	Normoyle C.J. PO	Inland Baring, Kel x Makakel	1map	5/4/52 - 4/5/52
[8] 1-52/53	128-145	Hastings J.L. PO	North East and West Mergent	1map	23/9/52 - 11/10/52 8-21/10/52
[9] 2-52/53	146-159	Martyn J.F. C. PO	Passismanua	1map	18-25/7/52
[10] 4-52/53	160-169	Martyn J.F. CPO	Gasmata Sub-Division (Coastline)	-	6-14/6/52
[11] 5-52/53	170-185	Martyn J.F. CPO	Grave Sub-Division, Gasmata S.D.	1map	22/1/53 - 9/3/53
[12] 6-52/53	188-206	Whiteford Young J. PO	Timorap, Kel 182 sui Kel x Mergent	1map	15-28/1/53 7-20/2/53
[13] 8-52/53	207-222	Martyn J.F. PO	Ranto x Gasmata S/D Divisions	1map	25-30/5/53 23/4/53 - 15/5/53
[14] 9-52/53	223-236	Single C.V. CDO	Cardine River	1map	4-16/6/53
[]					
[]		- POMIO -			
[15] 2-52/53	237-256	Whiteford Young J. PO	Mamusi No. 182 Mansing	1map	21/1/53 - 27/5/53
[]			Melkar x Lower Mergent		
[]					
[]					
[]					

NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

GASMATA SUBDISTRICT (KANDRIAN)

(Includes Pomio)

PATROL REPORTS:

1951/1952

1952/1953



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Iasmata (New Britain) Report No. 1 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by C. J. Neimoye P.O.

Area Patrolled East & West Mungen.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 6/8/51 to 20/8/51 and 13/9/51
Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, war damages, general admin.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

Monday, 6th August, 1951.

Departed Station at 8.00 a.m. Arrive POMIO village. Census, payment of war damage claims, village inspection and people addressed re necessity for good health, village sanitation and malaria prevention. Returned Station.

Tuesday, 7th August.

Depart Post for OLAI PUN 9.10 a.m., arrive 10.45 a.m. Noted large areas of flat land en route. Rain. Village assembled in large house. Census, talk given re necessity for village hygiene and sanitation and the need for good health. Depart 12.05 p.m. arrive POMIO Station 1.05 p.m.

Wednesday, 8th August.

Depart POMIO 9.15 a.m. for SALI by canoe, arrive 10.00 a.m. Rain. Census amended, war damage claims paid, talk re necessity for village sanitation and hygiene given. Departed for POMIO 1.00 p.m. by road. Sea very rough. Road bad condition because of torrential rain. Arrived POMIO 2.30 p.m.

Thursday, 9th August.

Departed POMIO 1.00 p.m. for GALOWE, arrive 3.00 p.m. Amended census, war damage claims paid, talk on village sanitation and hygiene given.

Friday, 10th August.

Departed GALOWE 8.30 a.m. by canoe, arrive BAIEN village 9.45 a.m. Census amended. No children born at BAIEN village since 1948. Usual talk on hygiene given. Village inspected. Depart for KIPKEKEN 11.30 a.m. Arrived 11.45 a.m. Amended Census, paid war damage, inspected village, village addressed re sanitation and hygiene. Depart for MALAKUA, arrive 1.45 p.m. Census amended, war damage paid, village clean. NAVALI, PIKAPUNA, and PAROL visited where census was amended, war damage paid and villages addressed re hygiene and sanitation, while at NAVALI note received from Medical Assistant, POMIO, that a prisoner had escaped and received radio to meet Catalina. Despatched two constables to POMIO to search and arrest escaped prisoner.

SATURDAY, 11th August.

Depart MALAKUA 8.15 a.m. by canoes. Stopped by Mr. Dowling 10.15 a.m. on board m.v. "Susan", conduct Native Labour business, proceed POMIO, arrive 11.30 a.m.

SUNDAY, 12th August.

Prisoner recaptured. Day observed.

Monday, 13th August.

Depart 2.00 p.m. for MALMAL village by canoe, arrive 4.45 p.m.

Tuesday, 14th August.

Village assembled, census amended and war damage paid. Village clean, natives have some understanding of hygiene. Village inspected and it was noted that the entire village was enclosed by an arc mesh fence to keep pigs out. Depart 1.00 p.m. for GUGULEN village, arrive 2.30 p.m. Census amended, war damage paid, village inspected, talk given re the necessity for planting a variety of crops together with their staple a.m. TARO. Depart 3.15 p.m. for PUAPAL, arrived 3.40 p.m. Census, talk given re necessity for planting a variety of food crops besides the staple crop, TARO. Depart 4.30 p.m., arrive MALMAL village 5.30 p.m.

and

Wednesday, 15th August.

Proceed to PALMALMAL 11.00 a.m. to meet Catalina. Catalina delayed. Return MALMAL 4.45 p.m. Visited WUNWUNG plantation.

Thursday, 16th August.

Met Catalina aircraft 6.30 a.m. Mail, £400. O. O patrol advance and native clerk. Return MALMAL, depart MALMAL 9.30 a.m. for MARA. Proceeded through GUGULEN and arrived at MARA at 10.40 a.m. Census amended, war damage paid. Talk given re necessity for planting extra food crops to supplement the main diet crop, TARO. Proceeded BANO and arrived 12.15 p.m. Census amended, war damage payment made and talk re necessity for augmenting the TARO diet was given. Depart 1.30 p.m., arrive MALMAL 3.40 p.m. Houses at MARA made of split timbers and constructed weatherboard fashion.

Friday, 17th August.

Departed MALMAL 1.45 p.m., arrived MALAKUA 3.15 p.m. Rain, heavy surf. No damage to patrol stores.

Saturday, 18th August.

Depart MALAKUA 8.30 a.m. for RUREI. Despatch supplies to GALOWE village by canoe. Arrive RUREI 10.30 a.m. Heavy rain and cloud. Road bad in parts. Steep climb, about 2,000 ft. Depart 12.30 for GALOWE, arrive BAIEN, heavy sea and surf, decided to walk. Depart BAIEN, 45 minutes' walk to small river, raging torrent, built bridge and crossed, arrived GALOWE 5.15 p.m.

Sunday, 19th August.

Depart GALOWE 8.30 a.m., arrive POMIO 12.30 p.m. Time spent in crossing swollen GALOWE and MATALAE rivers.

Friday, 31st August.

Departed POMIO 8.00 a.m. per H. Bode's launch, arrived BAIEN 1.00 p.m. Heavy surf, landing complete 4.00 p.m. No damage to stores. Tobacco for payment of carriers and some stores left POMIO. Charter launch take three patients hospital and return with tobacco and stores.

Saturday, 1st September.

Census and war damage at BAIEN, people addressed re sanitation and hygiene. Depart BAIEN 12.10 p.m. to visit WAWAS. Arrive 2.50 p.m. Inspected village and returned to BAIEN. Arrive 4.05 p.m. Launch arrived with stores and tobacco.

Sunday, 2nd September.

Depart BAIEN 9.15 a.m. Rain. Arrive KRALMAN 10.20 a.m. Census and war damage. Depart 1.00 p.m. for KORPUN and arrive 3.20 p.m.

Monday, 3rd September.

Census and war damage payment made at KORPUN, talk given on the necessity for village sanitation and hygiene. Afternoon spent investigating large Kamerere stand at mouth of TTGIN River. On hill east bank of river large stand Toun timber, Kalafilm and Walnut - Cape Orford.

Tuesday, 4th September.

Departed KORPUN 8.30 a.m. Proceeded MASIKLEAR village, arrived 11.30 a.m. Census amended, many natives absent at hospital. Large percentage of people remaining suffering from Filiria. Talks on village hygiene, sanitation and the mosquito were given.

Wednesday, 5th September

Depart MASIKLEAR 8.00 a.m. for PULPUL, arrive 11.15 a.m. Census and

Wednesday, 5th September (cont.)

War Damage payments. Usual talk on sanitation and hygiene given. Village inspected.

Thursday, 6th September.

Depart PULPUL 8.30 a.m. Call MARAU Plantation, arrive BOKONGTATA 9.45 a.m. Census and war damage, village inspected. Depart 12.20 p.m. for SILELIPUN and arrive 1.30 p.m. Census and war damage, village inspected. Depart 3.30 p.m. arrive POMAN 4.20 p.m. Census amended.

Friday, 7th September.

War damage paid POMAN, village inspected. Depart 8.30 a.m. for LAIKTOKAI and arrive at 9.25 a.m. Census, war damage, village inspected, talk given re village hygiene and sanitation and health. Depart 10.30 a.m., call MANGUNA Plantation, arrive MATONG 3.30 p.m. War damage and census, village inspected.

Saturday, 8th September.

Depart MATONG for LAMLAMPUN 9.00 a.m., arrive 10.05 a.m. Census and war damage, village inspected. Talk given on sanitation and health. Depart 12.05 p.m. for TOKAI and arrive at 12.45 p.m. Census, war damage, village inspected. Depart 2.30 p.m. for PARALON and arrive at 3.15 p.m. Census and war damage, village inspected.

Sunday, 9th September.

Observed.

Monday, 10th September.

Depart 7.00 a.m. for RAM village. Census, war damage, village inspected. Return PARALON 2.30 p.m. Proceeded sawmill official business, return PARALON.

Tuesday, 11th September,

Depart PARALON 8.00 a.m. Official business, depart sawmill ^{at sawmill} 12.30 p.m. Arrive BOVALPUN 5.30 p.m. ESAU and SIBEL Rivers swollen. Two and a half hours spent crossing rivers. Heavy rain.

Wednesday, 12th September.

Census and war damage payments made BOVALPUN, village inspected. Depart 8.30 a.m. for POMIO. Rain. Track three feet deep in water. Hard walking, arrive POMIO 1.30 p.m.

INTRODUCTION

The coastal MENGGEN Sub-Division was covered in two separate patrols, a few days being spent on the Station to attend to official business. Most of the villages were previously visited by Mr. K. L. Fitzgerald, Cadet Patrol Officer, and census had been amended by him in a few.

This patrol amended census in every village and completed war damage payments in the MENGGEN area.

The patrol was made during the termination of the wet season and at times proved hazardous work.

NATIVE SITUATION

The native situation of this area has been amply covered by Mr. R. S. Bell, Patrol Officer, in his report No. 6 of 49/50, and still appears to be the same, with the following exception.

A certain rumour was started among the coastal MENGGEN people causing unrest among the native peoples. A confidential report has been submitted to the District Commissioner, Rabaul, New Britain District.

Because of the torrential rains in the past two months, a certain hostility has developed between villages in the Jacquinot Bay area, some villages accusing others of making rain and ruining crops. During the patrol an attempt was made to dispel their suspicions and restore harmony. The attempt was successful.

VILLAGE HOUSING

The houses throughout the area patrolled were, in the main, well constructed, ventilated and clean, although some were constructed from ex Army scrap materials such as black iron and uneven boards. Villages which had no immediate contact with the Army and their disposals constructed houses of split timbers and Morita leaf roofs.

There is a great shortage of good roofing material in this area.

REST HOUSES

All the villages visited had rest houses of good construction and in good repair. There is no need for tents in the coastal MENGGEN area.

HEALTH & HYGIENE

Two weeks before the patrol Native Medical Orderlies from POMIC Native Hospital went through the area and took many natives suffering from sores and dermatitis (varieties) to hospital. Only two cases of secondary Yaws (children) were sent to hospital, by the patrol.

The villages visited were comparatively clean and signs were evident that villages had been cleaned a few hours before the patrol arrived. At most villages talks were given on the necessity for personal hygiene and health and village sanitation, hygiene and malaria prevention.

The village of MASIKLEAR, on the beach, was not clean and bush grew very close to the houses. Immediately behind the village is low swampy ground which during rain is covered with water for long periods. Many people were absent at hospital suffering from sores and a large percentage of the remaining population were suffering from Filiria. The natives of this village were advised to move back to their old village site which is about 45 minutes' walk away and about 350 feet above sea level.

In all villages there were latrines, some showed signs of use while others were clearly for effect only. The need for using latrines by all people of the village was stressed fully. In some villages the soil consists mainly of limestone and in these villages it was suggested that the natives build latrines over the water.

All the coastal villages have ample water supply while the villages situated in the mountains inland derive their water from pot holes fed from sub-terranean water. These sources are quite clean and ample for the people's needs.

Much advice and many suggestions were given throughout the patrol for a general improvement in the standard of living and health in the villages. In all cases agreement was unanimous and copious, but whether any action is taken as a result of this remains to be seen.

ROADS & BRIDGES

Throughout this area the roads during the dry season are particularly good but during the wet season when the patrol covered the MENGGEN area the roads were extensively damaged and in parts covered in mud and water which made hard walking for the patrol. Generally, inter-village roads are quite good while other tracks used by natives are poor. The advantage in good communication was pointed out to the people and it is hoped that not only the inter-village roads will be continuously maintained but that the smaller tracks will be widened and used more frequently.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Paramount Luluai, GOLPAIX, is the head of all the MENGGEN officials and is a man of enormous power and influence and is a man who believes that he is beyond the forces that we all know as law and order. This man, in my opinion, is a menace to the Administration's progressive policy for the people of this area. Reference is made once more to the Confidential Report already mentioned under the heading of Native Situation.

Other officials in this area are apparently doing a good job.

The Luluai of PARALON, one TUVI, is doing an excellent job for his TIMOIP people. He has had much experience with the Administration and understands its policy very well. Through his influence and ability his village is becoming settled and appreciative of our work. In my opinion, this is the only native in this area who has a full understanding of his duties.

CENSUS

In all the villages visited census was amended and in all the east MENGGEN villages no census statistics had been recorded since Mr. Bell's patrol in late 1949 and early 1950. The previous patrol by Mr. Fitzgerald to West MENGGEN was conducted during early 1951 and census was amended by him.

At BAIEN village in the West MENGGEN area it was noted that no births had been recorded since 1948. In this village, as in others with low birth rate, the village officials and old women of the village were spoken to about the misuse of contraceptives. The old women of the village administer to the young women who seek their assistance "medicines" with remarkable effect. If administered continuously the women become sterile.

The necessity for increased population in the villages was stressed and it is hoped that the frank discussions will have some little influence on those who administer and those who receive the drugs.

Because of a recent murder at KES village large migrations have occurred to CLAI-PUN and other nearby villages. The people have been contacted and the flow of migration stemmed.

Relevant statistics for the East and West Sub-Divisions appear on the patrol jacket and on the Village Population Register Sheet accompanying this report.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

With regard to native agriculture, the natives of the East MENGGEN area are far more conscientious about the planting of extra food crops than the West MENGGEN people, who refuse to plant much else than their staple crop TARO, with the result that during the North West season (dry) many villages are without food. I have been advised by Rev. Fr. O'Neill of the Roman Catholic Mission at MALMAL that he will provide to any native subsidiary crops as they are required. Because of this it was pointed out to the natives that they must augment their TARO supply with other crops of good nutritional value. Some natives have already made application to the Roman Catholic Mission for assistance.

The East MENGGEN people plant TARO and secondary crops, sweet potato, yam, bananas, corn, sugar cane, pitpit, aibika (native spinach), beans and tropical fruits. They also utilise the coconut groves that their elders had planted under instruction from the Administration during the early '30s.

In all the villages there seemed to be an abundance of pigs. The pigs seemed to be a good strain and healthy, but, just as with other native peoples, mean wealth and are killed only at feasts.

Also the villages have many fowls which are used to augment their protein requirements.

BOMB DISPOSAL

An unexploded American 500 lb ^{bomb} A.P. was located on PALMALMAL Plantation. The manager has adopted security measures.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

War damage claims for the East and West MENGGEN people have been paid.

TIMBER

A very large stand of Kamerere timber was noted on the TIGMI River. This stand is much larger than the BERGBERG timber lease and is graduated according to age. The trees at the mouth of the river are very large while the trees further back towards the hills are about 15 years old. This is because the large trees in that area were cut down during the natives' bush fallowing rotation. On the west side of Cape Orford, west of KRALMAN village are large stands of Toun, Kalafilm and Walnut which meet the Kamerere on the TIGMI River.

The land through the Kamerere timber although soft in parts would be easily accessible for any machinery. This area would make an excellent and valuable lease.

AIRFIELDS

The airstrip at PALMALMAL since the forced landing of Gibbes Sepi Airways aircraft in late June has been maintained by the natives of MANGANUNA and is capable of receiving aircraft of DC.3 type, although I am informed during the war much larger aircraft landed there. This strip is in excellent repair.

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Constable IAGUWI Reg. No. 6053PA	A good constable, who will improve with more service.
Constable BUKA Reg. No. 3738	This constable has worked with me for three years in patrol work and investigations and is a very capable policeman. During the last patrol he was an asset and an example to the rest of the police in his work and demeanour. A good leader. He has had seven years' service as a constable and promotion is recommended.
Constable TARA Reg. No. 5146	A hard worker, an excellent constable.
Constable BAUSAMBI Reg. No. 6835	Occasionally works hard. At times appears to be void of understanding of discipline. He will improve.
Constable MANDINA Reg. No. 3567	A hard working constable with long service. A conscientious man who always gives the best of service.
Constable MASARU Reg. No. 6738	Young, inexperienced and flamboyant.
Constable AIYU Reg. No. 7439	A young constable of inexperience but a hard worker and conscientious. The makings of a good constable.
Constable MAINAR Reg. No. 7565	A constable of inexperience, works hard sometimes.
Constable BAEIK Reg. No. 7407	This constable tries hard at anything he does and is conscientious. His I.Q. appears low but this may improve with experience.

On the West MENGGEN patrol, seven constables participated while on the East MENGGEN patrol, five.

C. J. Normoyle
C. J. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer



G. 3011.

Sub District Office
Kandrian
GASMATA SUB DISTRICT

12 November 1951

District Commissioner,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT G1 - 51/53

Report on patrol of Eastern Mungen and Jacquinot Bay area by Mr. C.J. Normoyle, Patrol Officer, is forwarded.

This is Mr. Normoyle's first patrol in the Sub-District - in fact his first solo patrol of any duration - and he is to be commended upon the report he has filed.

NATIVE SITUATION.

To date this office has no information either from O.I.C. Pomio or District Commissioner Rabaul regarding the unrest caused amongst natives of this Sub District. The O.I.C. Pomio has been asked for a copy of his report.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Mr. Normoyle's comments on GOLPAK are noted. In the past four years all four officers who have been posted to this area have within a few months of their arrival made complaint against GOLPAK. In each case the first criticism was the most vigorous. GOLPAK is a shrewd old man who has been received and commended by the Governor General and visiting Ministers during the past few years. He is not easily impressed by a demonstration of authority. However, I would like more information on his recent activities before commenting further.

TIMBER.

Mr. Heather, of the Dept. of Forestry, will no doubt be interested in the KAMARERE stand. I have examined the stand and agree with Mr. Normoyle regarding its value. Lack of safe shipping shelter in the sector would deter commercial exploitation.

AIRFIELDS.

I understand that D.C.A. will maintain the Jacquinot Bay strip at their expense. If MANGINUMA natives are working on the strip I would appreciate your action in obtaining from D.C.A. authority for any expenditure incurred.

S.M. Foley
.....
(S.M. FOLEY)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

POMIO PATROL POST,
POMIO,
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.

20th September, 1951.

SECRET AND CONFIDENTIAL

The District Commissioner,
RABAU.

SUBJECT: Native Affairs - POMIO Sub-division.

A rumour has been circulated among the MENGEN people of this area which has had a frightening effect and caused agitation among the majority of them.

The rumour is as follows:-

" That the Chinaman known to natives as AKUN and who resides at ALOIS AKUN'S shop in Chinatown, Rabaul, has gone to Australia, with a large sum of money to purchase New Guinea. He has realised his mission and Chinese will be coming to New Guinea to kill all the natives."

Two natives, POPLUNGRAI and PIARIA of MATONG village, brought the above rumour to this area from Rabaul.

POPLUNGRAI when questioned regarding the rumour said that it was common knowledge among the natives of the Rabaul area and that he first heard it while visiting friends employed at GABRIEL ACHUN'S aerated waters factory and again while staying at Production Control Board's native labour quarters awaiting repatriation.

PIARIA when questioned revealed the same information and added that a TOLAI native known as TOMAMAR of KABAKUNDA village, Rabaul, had also told him about the rumour.

When these two natives arrived at their village after repatriation they told the people of what they had heard in Rabaul and the rumour quickly spread.

POPLUNGRAI also said that when they told the people, their TULTUL, one TOVOLO, immediately proceeded to SALI village where he informed Paramount Lulusi GOLPAIK of the rumour. He later returned and told the young men of the village that GOLPAIK had said that they must prepare spears and killing sticks in readiness for the coming invasion.

GOLPAIK'S instructions were also added to the rumour with the result that many natives prepared weapons.

Lulusis of KORPUN, PULPUL, BOKONGTATAR, SISILIPUN, MALMAL and RAM villages were asked if they had heard the rumour and they said that they had. They were also asked what effect it had on their people and they said that it had a frightening effect. They were asked if they thought the rumour true. Some thought it true while others were not sure.

Although inquiries were made, it could not be ascertained who actually prepared weapons in readiness.

GOLPAIK was asked if he knew about the rumour and he said that he had heard it from the Tultul of MATONG village. He was not pressed further for information.

On August 14th, 1951, during my recent MENGEN patrol I had occasion to officially visit the Roman Catholic Mission at MALMAL where I interviewed the Rev. Fr. T. O'Neill. During the course of the interview he mentioned the rumour.

He told me that he had heard directly through his native catechists of the rumour and of its effect on the people. He said that many were afraid; many had prepared weapons; few had received it indifferently and some had received it as an attempt at humour and had openly laughed about it.

He further said that he had heard that GOLPAIK had issued instructions that the MENGEN people must prepare arms.

The following day I visited WUNUNG plantation where I met Mr. J.K. Dowling, plantation owner and lessee, trader and pedaler, and he told me of the rumour and that he had heard of GOLPAIKS instructions.

The same day I questioned a native named POIRIR of MALAKUA village who substantiated Mr. Dowling's remarks.

During the second half of the patrol I visited MANGUNA plantation and the manager Mr. S.R. Hummerstan, told me about the rumour and of the natives' preparations for war.

He also said that the local natives employed as casual workers on the plantation, a few months prior to this investigation, would not move about the plantation without spears and killing sticks. He said that the natives do not carry weapons now although they still seem prepared.

During the investigation the natives questioned were reluctant to talk about the rumour and would not name its source or who issued the instructions.

When the natives POPLUNGRAI and PIARIA were questioned separately each showed an unwillingness to cooperate and a fear of GOLPAIK. Finally POPLUNGRIA admitted that GOLPAIK had issued the instructions. PIARIA, however, would not disclose the source of the instructions but said he had heard them from PAMTIKO, Luluai of POMAN village and close associate of GOLPAIK.

PAMTIKO previously questioned stated that he had not heard the rumour.

The Luluai of PARALON village, one TUVI, is a sound man governmentally who did a remarkably good job for the allied forces during the Japanese occupation of New Britain and who has some ten years training as a carpenter at the pre-war MALAGUNA Technical School, said that he had not heard the rumour and that if the TIMOIP people, (some inland people now living on the coast among the MENGEN people) of who he was Luluai heard the rumour, they would flee inland and live in small groups deep in the mountains. He also said that if the rumour reached the KOL and inland TIMOIP people they would also disperse and live in isolation.

I am in full agreement with TUVI'S remarks and know that the KOL and TIMOIP peoples, who are far from realising the Administration's attitude towards them and its aims to help them, would, at the slightest provocation ~~would~~ become aggressive and isolated. In my opinion this rumour would be a provocation for them to throw what little they know of law and order to the winds and return to their social status of a few years ago.

I also think that the Administration's progress in this area would be retarded at least five to ten years, if this happened.

The native GOLPAIK has tremendous influence among the MENGEN people and the only man who is powerful enough to issue a call to arms and have it obeyed.

I am aware of GOLPAIK'S recorded service to Australia for part of the Japanese occupation of New Britain and it appears that this meritorious work has previously been an excuse or defence for his anti-administration tendencies.

GOLPAIK, whose egoism is high and who thinks that the Administration of this area centres around him, and that he has an association with it which precludes him from the forces that we know as law and order, is an opposition force to our attempts to stabilize this still critical post-war period in New Guinea.

Officers of this Post have repeatedly reported the activities of this man; who will not listen to guidance; as a menace to the Administration's Native Policy, without effect.

On Friday 24th August, 1951, before the second half of the patrol commenced, GOLPAIK arrived at POMIO after a visit to Rabaul and told me that he had seen AKUN aboard the M.Y. "Citos", which was in Rabaul at the time, and that AKUN only came ashore for a few hours. He said that AKUN was going to Australia again.

I professed the probability of this statement and admitted no knowledge of the rumour or his instructions.

The actual source of the rumour is not known although native POPLUNGRAI stated that the natives in Rabaul believed that it has its origin from the Chinese community of Rabaul.

Through-out the the course of investigations the Administrator's instruction, which you included in your un-numbered confidential memorandum of 31st July, 1950, was made the basis of the questioning and only the Luluais of the villages visited were spoken to about the rumour. An ardent effort was made to dispel their fears and to make firm their confidence and trust in the Administration.

The Luluais have been told that they must assist to dispel, the fears of their people.

The people of the villages visited were not assembled and spoken to about the rumour because it was thought that some might construe a different meaning from any advice given or emphatic denouncement of the rumour. It has been left to the Luluais to terminate this rumour with the reminder that the Administration viewed this as a passing phase in the growth of the native people; but if it continued a very serious view would be taken.

I think that cooperation from the Luluais will be forthcoming, provided that GOLPAIK'S activities in the rumour cease.

For your information, please.

C. Normoyle
.....
C. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer
C.I.C. POMIO PATROL POST

30/13/102



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No.D.S.30/1/3-169.

RABAUL - 28th November, 1951.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT G.1 - 51/52.

Attached report has been looked forward to with interest and it is pleasing to note that the patrol has been carried out in Mr. Normoyle's usual efficient manner. He is a most conscientious Officer.

NATIVE SITUATION : A copy of the confidential report referred to is enclosed. Enquiries in Rabaul have revealed that the rumour is unfounded. In every likelihood the conversation which ensued between Golpak and Akun has at some stage or other been misconstrued. Akun is Bernard Chan Bing At who, I believe, is now in Japan. The matter will be taken up with him on his return.

As P.O. Normoyle has stated, the rumours were spread two months prior to his investigations and plantation labour has now settled down. As another two months have passed without unrest, it is considered that not pursuing further investigations has been the better policy. Undue interest by the Administration would have impressed the natives that there may have been some grounds for the rumour after all, therefore I consider the matter closed.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS : ADO. Foley, a level-headed Officer who has been in charge of Kandrian for a number of years, is well aware of Golpak's activities. He is a most influential native in the Sub-District, and correctly handled, could be of valued assistance in the general administration of the area. A native of his standing is a rarity in the New Britain District. I do not consider that concern should be shown in any of his present activities. Mr. Foley states that Golpak "is not easily impressed by a demonstration of authority". This must not be overlooked by Officers newly appointed to Pomio Police Post.

TIMBER : Mr. Heather will be informed of the prospects of finding good stands of Kamarere on the Tigmi River area.

AIRFIELDS : Mr. Caldwell (D.C.A.) has just completed a survey of Jacquinot Bay airstrip. In future, its maintenance and further extension will be the responsibility of the Department of Civil Aviation. Mr. Caldwell has been informed that the Administration will render him every possible assistance if need be.

12
John

[Signature]
.....
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

JB/ML.

5th December, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

PATROL REPORT G.1 - 51/52

Mr. Patrol Officer C.J. Normoyle's Report of his Patrol to the East and West Mergen area has been received with thanks and it is evident that he has carried out the Patrol in an efficient manner and submitted a good Report.

The old Paramount Lulusi GOLPAK is not an easy proposition for a young Officer stationed at Pomio Patrol Post. Since the early nineteen-thirties he has seen a succession of patrols come and go and accompanied most of them around the Mergen and Kol areas. The Patrol Post at Pomio was opened in 1938; he organized the labour and materials necessary. He has never been liked by the Mission as he could not be changed from the old way of life in some respects, for example, an influential man having more than one wife - he had as many as four at one stage. The Administration did not interfere as it was thought better that the Mission concentrate on the younger generation in such regards, as it is almost impossible to eradicate such customs from the older ones.

GOLPAK helped to save some of our airmen during the war at no little risk to himself and, as Mr. Foley says, he has been commended at various times by many high personages.

He is a native, most influential as he is, who is rare nowadays anywhere in the Territory and should be treated with reasonable indulgence and every effort should be made to have him as our ally in carrying out administrative work in the Mergen and Kol areas.

He is no doubt an old man now but his influence will remain until he becomes senile or dies. It is too deep-rooted to be otherwise.

There are occasions when a young Officer would need some support from a more senior one, and should the rumour referred to in your covering memorandum cause further unrest, it would be advisable for a senior officer, especially one from Rabaul in this case such as yourself or Mr. Ormsby, to pay a visit to Pomio to see the Officer-in-Charge and while there send for GOLPAK, tell him that he has been badly misinformed and the rumour was complete 'rubbish', and that he should see that the people are informed accordingly.

He is indeed a shrewd old man and his advice on native matters except where it concerns Mission activity, and on planning patrols etc. can usually be relied upon.

J. H. Jones
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

PA
5/12

ount
rned
Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Yasmeta (New Britain) Report No. 2 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by S.M. Foley ADO

Area Patrolled Yimi & Rduto areas.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 22/2/52 to 4/3/52 ??

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

PATROL REPORT G2 - 1951/52

DIARY

MONDAY 22nd.

Patrol set out along coastal road to ALIMBIT River then up river by canoe to AKSE River (tributary of ALIMBIT) to landing stage below MUMSONG. Climbed out of river gorge to camp at MUMSONG.

TUESDAY 23rd.

From MUMSONG at 7 a.m. and one hours walk to junction of road PAPSA - AI'IME. PASSED THROUGH PAPSA at 9 a.m. and after departed at 10.30 a.m. for LAHWIN, half an hour away. Reached NAMOKLONGLONG at 1230 p.m. and the ALIMBIT River at 2 p.m. Made camp at ASALINCBUN at 4.15 p.m.

WEDNESDAY 24th.

Census taking and general administrative duties in the hamlets of LAKAS, WILAMETE and MOLO. Camped at MOLO

THURSDAY 25th.

From MOLO at 7 a.m. and walked along good road for 55 mins. to MOLOPUN. Gear left here until writer visited AWANGLO 20 mins north of MOLOPUN to ESELI and AI'IUMETE. Because of lack of water a village left AI'IUMETE at 4 p.m. and made camp at ferryman's hut on ANU River.

FRIDAY 26th.

Left camp at 7.30 a.m. and arrived GIRING village at 8.30 a.m. Left GIRING at noon and camped at IPUK one hour later. Afternoon spent hearing complaints and talking with people here.

SATURDAY 27th.

Day spent in TAKANAP village about 1½ hrs from IPUK. Returned to camp at IPUK during afternoon.

SUNDAY 28th.

Departed at 7 a.m. from IPUK and after 2 hrs over fair track reached KULWANGO. Completed visit by 11.30 and set out for APAUNG - one and one half hours away. Census taken at APAUNG but again because of shortage of water patrol forced to move on in late afternoon. Camp made at TIKARAPNA.

MONDAY 29th.

Left TIKARAPNA at 7 a.m. and walked in NW direction for about 2½ hrs to the new village site of SUBDIDI. Returned to URIN during the afternoon, 2½ hrs from SUBDIDI.

TUESDAY 30th.

Day spent at URIN village completing agricultural census. Sailed downstream to MURIEN village at dark.

WEDNESDAY 31st.

Crossed POLIE River from MURIEN and set out for Arawe, along coastal road. Night spent at DINGALU.

THURSDAY 1st.

Sailed across to Piliic Island from DINGALU. Day spent visiting PALIGMATI village and Roman Catholic Mission where approved land purchase made. Moved to Arawe Plantation in late afternoon.

FRIDAY 2nd.

Visited Kumbun Anglican Mission and Kumbun village.

SATURDAY 3rd.

Sailed at dawn from Arawe and arrived at RAUTO (SARA) at 10.30 a.m. Completed business here and at 2 p.m. proceeded along the coast to WASUM.

SUNDAY 4th.

Sailed from WASUM in early morning to OKUR. Completed business here by 9 a.m. and continued on to AMGORENG. After census taking here petrol gear was sent direct to Kandrian while the writer proceeded up the AMGORENG River to APARKLO. After census all petrol business was finished and so return was made to Kandrian in the early evening.

(S. M. FOLEY)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL NO.....

S. M. FOLEY

NATIVE SITUATION

The patrol was the fourth to the area in the past two and one half years. The RAUTO shows the benefit of such attention. The census is almost complete, villages well established and housing and gardens adequate. No instance of disturbance of peace and welfare of villagers was reported. A considerable number of young men are leaving the area to enter employment in the Gazelle peninsula area. The movement of labour has been free from trouble - repatriates return and take up village life with a minimum of friction.

The GIMI does not show the same picture. Here the compilation of a full census has proven one of the most exasperating of tasks. In the past three years names have been added to a total of persons. They seem to have a great fear of having their names listed. Ordinarily the listing of one name will lead to the inclusion of his family and his brothers families. Not so with these people. Village officials are of little use. There is no real authority amongst them, nor in any other person within the area. Those people living away from villages make up in small family groups, on their garden lands. Fear of sorcery seems to be the major factor in this aversion to community life.

If the staff position ever permits, I consider a patrol Post should be set up at YAKAS. The constant contact with such a Post might bring in the stragglers. Frequent patrolling has improved the position, but does not fully accomplish our ends. Mr. Asnton, Patrol Officer, made a ten day search for the native IANGMILI and his small group without success (see Patrol Report G50/ of 50/51). After the return of this patrol it was decided that such patrols could gain little where the population was sparse and the terrain difficult. Instead, village officials from the settled KAULONG area were used to contact IANGMILI. This was successful and IANGMILI visited Kandrian in August last. He also visited the patrol at ASALINGBUN. Where information is obtained on other bush groups similar approach will be employed. Unfortunately, as stated earlier, the GIMI village officials are of little use in this work and men of influence from neighbouring areas with trade associations with the GIMI have to be used.

HEALTH.

Over 150 natives were sent to Kandrian Native Hospital for treatment during the course of the patrol. In all cases these were natives suffering from yaws and tropical ulcers, and sighted while census taking.

The sub-Divisions are equidistant from Pililo and Kumbun Mission Hospitals to the west and Kandrian Government Hospital to the east. About 100 people, anticipating the patrol, had made their way to the Mission Hospitals for treatment. Upon my arrival at Arawe both Sister Birgitta, in charge of Pililo Catholic Mission Hospital, and Mrs. A.V.Hatters in charge of Kumbun Anglican Mission Hospital, said in some amusement "Oh! we knew you were coming because of the tremendous increase in admissions." However, both complained that the natives will not stay for a full term of treatment. They receive one or two N.A.B. injections and then get up and go home.

The Mission Hospitals are preferred to the Government Hospital mainly for this reason. They are not so quick to leave the Government Hospital, possibly in fear of offending authority. I have never heard of any action being taken against anyone who left the Hospital except the occasional one who thoughtlessly carries his blanket and plate with him.

I am not aware of the degree of support given to these two missions. However I can assure the Director of Public Health that his money is well spent. Each Hospital is in charge of a devoted woman who gives treatments to all applicants without any qualification regarding their religion, or place of residence.

It is noted that the first three Arawe youths training at the Nonga Medical Training School will be available here in the New Year. I am hoping that one of them will take up a post at IPUK in the centre of the RAUTO. Failing this we should endeavour to get an occasional Medical Patrol out from Kandrian. Mr. Woolcott, E.M.A. made the past patrol in October 1948.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In the RAUTO inland sector the officials are competent but not outstanding. Most of them give a good amount of their time to the village affairs, but all lack the authority necessary for such a position.

SOGE, the Tultul of MURIEN, occupies an odd place in inland affairs. His village is a coastal one, but this man's occupation is adviser to inland people. He regularly visits IPUK, TIKARAPNA, APAUNG, SUBDIDI and URIN and is welcomed there. Ordinarily such interest by a coastal native would be suspect, and suggest gain by extortion and other means. In this case I am certain that his influence is a good one and that he makes no more use of close contact with the writer than he would with more sophisticated people. He complains of age now, and his inland trips will become less frequent. For this reason I did not invite him to accompany me on this trip, but he will always be a source of available and accurate information of this area.

GIMI natives have not to this date shown a person of sufficient authority to warrant support such as is given to SOGE. Several are keen, SASIO of AWANGLO, RORAKA of ESELI, and HANOK of MOLO, namely, but outside their own family they are usually ignored.

AGRICULTURE.

The RAUTO and GIMI Sub Divisions stretch from the ALIMBIT to the PULIE River in South Western New Britain. The ALIMBIT heads in the western end of the Whiteman Ranges, while the PULIE swings west back into the mountains of the KAUI. The intervening area of approximately miles by twelve miles deep is gently graded and covered with heavy rain forest. There are people living within the bounds of this area.

These natives follow the diet of most inland lowland dwellers. Taro is the staple, with some cassava and sweet potatoes used. Sago is purchased from villages in the Arawe in the particular season. Gardens seen were all of good size and the natives stated that their food problems were the same as other people living along this coast -- the danger of planting failure because of early cessation of South ~~East~~ East rains. Insufficient plantings of supplementary foods bring a period of food shortage between their taro harvest.

The sector between the ANU and PULIE Rivers carries a small population for the amount of land available. Paradoxically, it seems to be amongst the best agricultural land in the Sub District. The limestone fingers of the Whiteman Range are well to the east and the lack of contour has eliminated water erosion.

AGRICULTURE (cont)

The whole surface is covered with heavy forest, with little kuni to be seen. The trip from URIN downstream to the mouth the PULIE is an interesting one. This distance of 14 miles is navigable by 60 ft trawlers, and an 85 ft vessel can use the PULIE as far as the junction of the AILAK. On both sides of the river are enormous tracts of unoccupied river flats.

I would suggest this area for consideration in our District Agricultural Developmental Scheme. It lies within 100 miles of an export centre at Finschafen.

.....
(S. M. FOLEY)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

36/1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JKMcC/MS.

DS. 30/1/3-180.

District Office,
RABAUL. N.E.

20th March, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. G.2 1951/1952.
MR. S.M. FOLEY, A.D.O., GIMI AND RAUTO
AREAS - GASMATA.

1. Forwarded herewith a copy of the above Patrol Report. This is probably the last Patrol carried out by Mr. Foley before he proceeded on leave. The excellent work carried out by Mr. Foley will long serve as an example to others in this District.
2. YAKAS ADMINISTRATIVE POST: Mr. Foley's advice regarding administration is invariably good, and I have decided to post a Patrol Officer at Yakas for the term of three months. This will be done immediately staff are available. The Assistant District Officer, Kandrian, is therefore instructed that immediately staff is posted to him, the Officer should proceed to Yakas and there remain for three months. It is unnecessary to build a new Post, but a semi-permanent Camp can be set up as a Patrol Centre. After three months work in the area, the Camp can be left to be again re-occupied after a certain period.
3. HEALTH: The Natives are still primitive, especially in their attitude towards medical attention. It would appear that more Medical Patrols are needed. I am not quite clear on P.H.D. policy regarding this. The training of Native Medical Assistants is an excellent idea, although these Natives have to be supervised. The Patrol notes under Health have been extracted and forwarded to the Director of Health, Port Moresby, and the District Medical Officer, Rabaul, for information.
4. AGRICULTURAL LAND: It has long been known that excellent agricultural land exists on the banks of the Pulie River.

.....
(J.K. MCCARTHY),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

Mr. Davies
25/3

30-13-105.

26th March, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

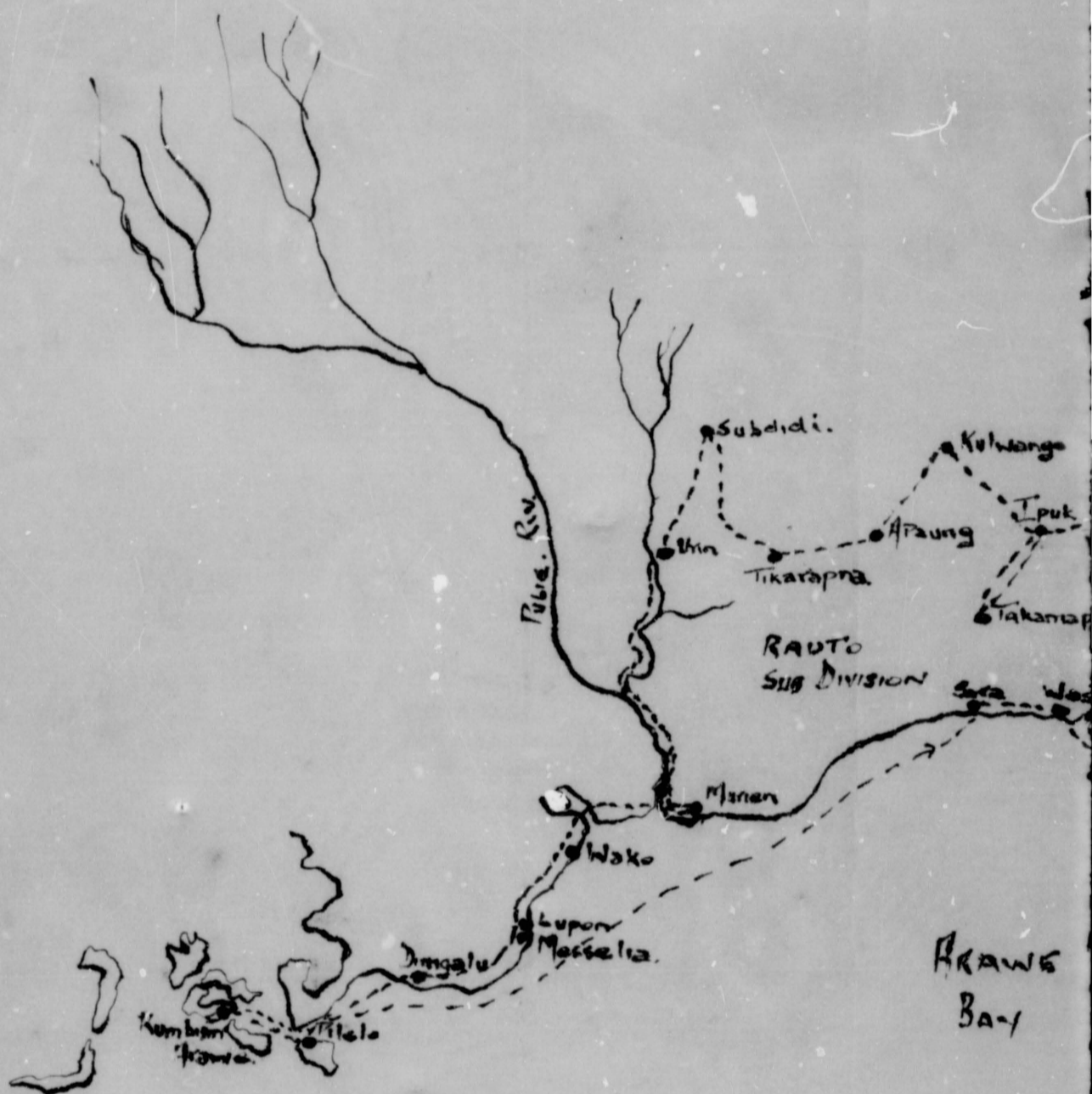
Subject: Gasmata Patrol Report by
Mr. S.M. Foley.

Your memorandum DS.30-1-3/180 of 20th March, is acknowledged. I concur with the remarks therein. The area has been fortunate in having the continuity of Mr. Foley's work.

2. Please ensure that patrols from Yakas are reported on when they occur.
3. The matters of interest to other Departments will each be referred.

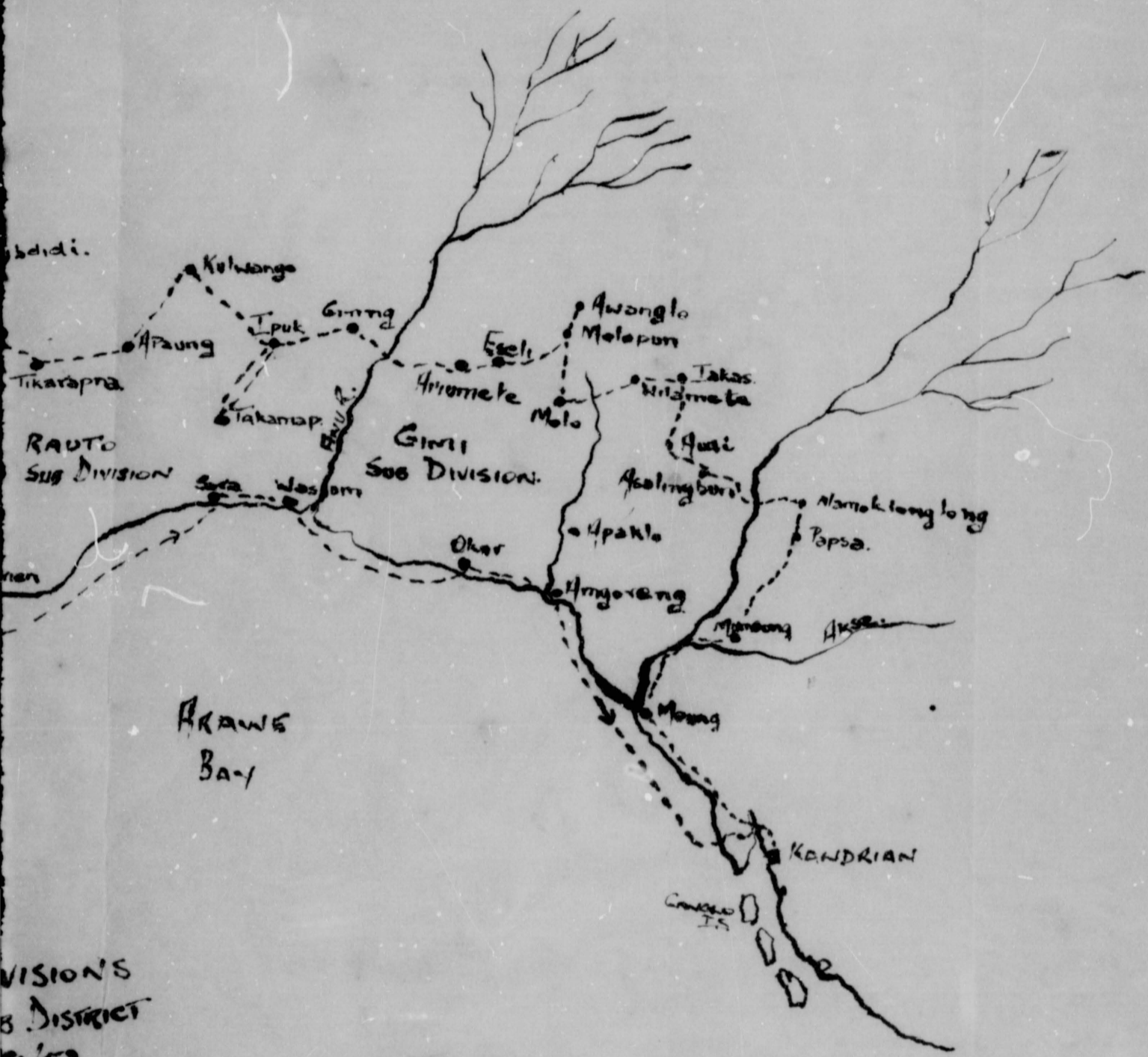
P/14

(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A. *JH*



MAP - RAUTO, GIMI SUBDIVISION'S
 GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT
 PATROL ROUTE P/R G 2 1951/52

SCALE: 1 INCH = 11 MILES



VISIONS
 DISTRICT
 51/52



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Yasmata (New Britain) Report No. 3 of 5/52

Patrol Conducted by C. J. Neunsele P.O.

Area Patrolled Lower Mengen, Mamusi No. 1 & 2, Melkoi and Mansing.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 11/10/1951 to 11/11/1951

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, war damage & routine administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

POMIO PATROL POST,
POMIO,
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.

11th December, 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
KANDRIAN.

PATROL REPORT No. 3-1951/52

REPORT OF PATROL TO: LOWER MENGEN, MAMUSI No. 1 AND No. 2,
MELKOI AND MANSING SUB-DIVISIONS.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: C. J. NORMOYLE, PATROL OFFICER.

AREA PATROLLED: CAPE CUNNINGHAM NORTH TO MONTAGU
HARBOUR AND INLAND NEW BRITAIN.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: 1; CENSUS.
2. PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE.
3. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DURATION OF PATROL: From October 11th, 1951 to November
11th, 1951.
32 days

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: 5 N.G.P.F.

MAP USED: CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 4miles to 1 inch.
PATROL MAP ATTACHED.

C. J. Normoyle
C. J. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer

DIARY:Thursday, October 11th.

10.30am proceed PALMALMAL Plantation aboard Mr. H. Bode's launch. Arrive 11.30am. Meet Catalina and distribute mail. Depart for MANGINUNA at 2.00pm and arrive 3.30pm. Census and War Damage.

Friday, October 12th.

Complete War Damage payments. Heavy rain. Depart for TATONGPAL and arrive 4.00pm. Paid War Damage. Good anchorage for vessels up to 50ft. Housing poor, a typical "War Disposal" village.

Saturday, October 13th.

7.30am Census TATONGPAL. Depart 9.15am for KAITON. Arrive 11.00am. Census and War Damage - rain - Depart for PIKAPUNA high noon arrive 2.30pm and conduct census and pay War Damage. Depart 3.00pm for BAIRAMAN and arrive 4.00pm. Census and War Damage.

Sunday, October 14th.

Depart BAIRAMAN 9.45 for LAU arrive 12.10pm. Census and War Damage. Depart 1.15pm for MAUNA and arrive 2.30pm. Census.

Monday, 15th October.

Depart 8.30am for SERUNGUNA. Road in poor condition. Arrive 2.30pm. Census. Natives practise head binding. Proceed MALUKEN and conduct census. Return SERUNGUNA. People preparing for Festival Time.

Tuesday, October 16th.

7.00am proceed PALIAWULU which is situated in a large natural basin. Arrive 8.30am. Census between showers of rain. Depart 10.00am for VIOSAPUNA and arrive at 1.30pm. Census.

Wednesday, October 17th.

8.00am depart for MESESI. Arrive 8.10am and conduct census. Depart 8.50 for VIOSAPUNA and arrive 9.00am. Depart for SANIPUNA 9.15am and arrive 9.30am. Census. Depart 10.20am for POKAPUNA and arrive 11.20am. People do "BUIN" basket work. Abundance of fish and prawns in LOI River. Rough diet scale of the people of this village prepared.

Thursday, October 18th.

7.00am census. Induce native lad who never ^{PREVIOUSLY} assembled for census, because he was frightened, to leave a dark corner of his house and come into the open by offering salt as a present. 9.15am depart for BILLI. Arrive 12.15pm after steep climb. Census. Depart for YELALONA 2.25pm and arrive 3.15pm. Meet some people from PAKA who stated that the road leading to their village was impassable for a patrol. People in these areas smoke locally made cigars.

Friday, October 19th.

Today informed road to PAKA passable. Return to BILLI and on to PAKA. 10.20am descend steeply to tributary of LOI river. 12.20pm climb very steeply out of gorge. Cross range and ascend to PAKA. Arrive 3.15pm. Rain.

Saturday, 20th October.

7am census at PAKA. Depart 9.15am and descend to LOI river and follow it to POKAPUNA village. Dangerous track. Depart POKAPUNA 12.15pm for KAPANG and arrive 4.00pm. Census.

Sunday, October 21st.

Depart KAPANG 9.15am and arrive MAU 10.30am. Census. Treat sick girl suffering from pneumonia. Depart 12.15pm for KAITOTO after steep climb arrive at 1.25pm. Census and depart 3.00pm for MAPUNA. Arrive 4.00pm. Census. Rain.

Monday, October 22nd.

8.00am proceed LOMELETEPENA and arrive 10.30am. Census and village inspection. Depart 12.15pm for MAPUNA AND ARRIVE 3.10pm. Steep and very rough road. Census. Learned that girl treated at MAU fully recovered.

Tuesday, October 23rd.

Depart MAPUNA 9.00am for PELING. Arrive 10.05am and conduct census. Housing poor. Depart 11.15 for AU-UNA arrive 1.00pm. Census and War Damage. Houses small and state of disrepair. Informed that there was a shortage of material and that the people were waiting until after the Pit Pit season when they would utilize the leaves for roofing material. Crime solved and native LOUNA arrested. Handcuffs taken by LOUNA in his escape in 1949, recovered but un-serviceable.

Wednesday, October 24th.

LOUNA's family found in bush and brought to village and told to settle in the village. LOUNA conveyed to POMIO. Depart for KINSINA at 11.00am. Arrive 12.45pm. Cargo left I proceed to MORALONA and conduct census at 1.50pm. Return KINSINA 2.40pm and conduct census. KINSINA situated on two ridges barely wide enough to accommodate the houses. About 6 acres of land under cultivation of sugar-cane.

Thursday, October 25th.

Depart KINSINA 8.30am for MAMMALU and arrive 11.45am. Heavy thunder storm. Census conducted at 4.15pm in dense cloud.

Friday, October 26th.

Depart MAMMALU 3.30am for GNALALA and arrive 11.45am. Told there is a village at the head of the MELKOI river that has never been visited. Am assured that all roads to it are impassable. Decide to follow MELKOI river to the village. Census at GNALALA.

Saturday, October 27th.

Cargo dispatched direct to KAUBI. I descend to MELKOI river at 7.00am. Arrive at river at 8.00am after very steep descent. Follow river up stream swimming it at many places. Constable BABIK told to return to KAUBI because unable to swim. Arrive ULUTU at 1.30pm. Half the village at MATAVAN waiting to appear for census. They thought that a patrol would not be able to get through to their village. Village dirty although houses in good condition. Depart 2.30pm for KAUBI. Follow river. 6.00pm decide to climb out of gorge. Steep climb to old hamlet site. 7.00pm reach site and make 4 torches. Proceed at 7.45pm climbed until met KAUBI - KENMILINGA road. Followed it South East and arrived at KAUBI at 10.00pm.

LATENESS OF ARRIVAL DUE TO RESCUE OF CONST. BUKA FROM MELKOI AND THE DIVING FOR HIS EQUIPMENT. ALL RECOVERED.

Sunday, October 28th.

Census KAUBI.

Monday, October 29th.

Depart KAUBI 7.30am arrive MATAVAN 8.30am. Census of MATAVAN and new village ULUTU. Talk given on the necessity for village sanitation and hygiene. Depart 10.15am for KAKARU arrive 10.45. census. Depart 11.20 for KENMININGA, forged RIM river and arrived 1.00pm after a hard climb. Census. Depart 1.40pm for MEIS and conduct census. Depart 3.00pm for RAULILI. Arrive 4.30pm - census. Depart 5.00pm for PUPUN and arrive 5.30pm in heavy rain.

Tuesday, October 30th.

Census amended PUPUN 7.00am - rain- Depart for WATINGTILINGA 9.30am. Arrive 10/30am, heavy rain, census between showers. Inquiry into whereabouts of murderer ALTAHAMANI. From the investigation I believe that ALTAHAMANI is quite close to the village and has an affiliation with it, and not dead as the natives lead to believe. Extensive gardens about 15 - 20 acres were sighted.

Wednesday, October 31st.

Depart WATINGTILINGA for PAHUNA at 8.00am and arrive at 8.35am. Census. Depart 9.00am for KABU and arrive 9.30am and conducted census. While at KABU conducted initial census of KANUNU a new village which had just moved down from the head waters of the MELKOI river and were not properly established in their new site. Depart for AIYUKLETINA 11.00am arrive 11.55am conduct census. Depart 12.55pm for TAVALO. Ascended until met TAVALO - AWUL road and proceeded West to TAVALO crossing the swollen TAVALO river.

Thursday, November 1st.

Depart TAVALO at 8.15am for EMSIPEL. Arrive 2.00pm and make camp on the ANIA river. Most of the people absent from village and working in their gardens. Had no idea patrol was in the area.

Friday, November 2nd.

Depart 7.00am for AINBUL and arrive 12.15pm. Conducted census. Am informed of a new village situated on one of the tributaries of the ANIA river deep in the mountains. A messenger was dispatched to inform the people that the patrol would be visiting them.

Friday continued.

Depart 1.15pm for AWUT and arrive 3.20pm - census - Roads in bad state of neglect.

Saturday, November 3rd.

Depart 6.00am for TALUPO and arrive 7.00am - census. Depart 8.00am for AWUT arrive at 9.00am and depart at 10.00am for UMSIPEL. Arrive UMSIPEL and conduct census. Left at 2.30pm for KABAMATAPUN and conducted census at 3.10pm. Departed at 4.10pm for UMSIPEL and arrived at 5.10pm. Messenger at UMSIPEL states that people of MENDRIP away on the NAKANAI coast collecting wild fowls' eggs.

Sunday, November 4th.

Depart 7.30am for TAVALO. Arrive 12.30 census. Found people from SIMI waiting at TAVALO for census. Held census. Did not proceed to SIMI because supplies low. Natives stated that the road to their village was impassable for the patrol.

Monday, November 5th.

Departed TAVALO 7.00am and arrived at AWUL at 9.30 census village and hamlets. Depart 12.10pm for RAUKANA. Arrive 12.40. Census. Depart 1.15pm visit Roman Catholic Mission at Awul and proceed PURPULO, arrived at 3.45pm. Census. Depart 4.20pm for MASSO and arrive 5.40pm.

Tuesday, November 6th.

Depart 12.30pm after census and meeting of village officials, for SAHALIL. While en route observe M.V. "Cala Manus" proceeding South West. Presume Forestry Officer, Mr. W.A. Heather aboard and seeking me to assist in distributing money to natives for the DRINA timber lease. Signal ship with mirror. Ship comes to beach and I proceeded to DRINA with Mr. Heather. Cargo dispatched to ATU.

Wednesday, November 7th.

At DRINA Administration business.

Thursday, November 8th.

Depart 9.00am aboard M.V. "Cala Manus" for ATU Lagoon. Arrive 11.30am and proceed ATU. Continue to SAHALIL arrive 2.45pm and conduct census. Depart 2.45pm for MAIHUNA arrive 4.00pm - census. Leave at 4.15 and proceed MEINGI. Arrive 4.40pm - census. Depart 5.10pm for Rano Plantation. Visit plantation and proceed to ATU by jeep.

Friday, November 9th.

Census and C.S.B. business at ATU. Depart 10.00am for KAGILONA. Arrive 11.15am and conducted census. Depart for LAU at 12.10pm passing through MAU-UNA at 3.15pm. Arrive 4.30pm.

Saturday, November 10th.

Depart 8.00am for KAITON and arrive 12.00pm. Depart for POMI at 12.40pm and conduct census. Left 1.20

Saturday Continued.

Arrive TAUPUN at 2.30pm and hold census and paid War Damage. Depart 3.00pm for KAITON then on to DRINA Sawmill and met Mr. Heather.

Sunday, November 11th.

Proceed to POMIO via PALMAMAL aboard M.V. "Cala Manus" with Mr. Heather to settle BERGBERG timber dispute at POMIO. Dispute settled. Proceed Patrol Post.

Officers are warned to keep clear of mountain streams and rivers during heavy rain. Rivers should not be used as a mode of communication, because extensive flooding occurs during rain.

Two new villages, BLUTO and KAMUNU, not previously visited by Europeans were visited and census recorded. The people of the villages seemed friendly enough and gifts were exchanged. Further patrols to these villages should not have difficulty in obtaining cooperation from the inhabitants in any way they may wish to undertake.

BLUTO village is situated deep in the NAKENAI mountains at the head of the MELKUI river and as present has no track leading to it suitable enough for carriers. The village was reached by proceeding along the MELKUI river - a very difficult route.

KAMUNU is a new village quite close to FAUK. Prior to their new establishment the people occupied a village at the head of the lower part of the MELKUI river but their isolation has apparently not been incentive for their migration to an area closer to other villages.

At each village the Blue Ensign was flown and at Sun Dree the usual ceremony was performed by the Police. Thousands of natives in these isolated parts had no conception of the Australian flag. For what it stood they were enlightened. The people of island New Britain, as far as I can ascertain, do not care who administers them, provided they are left to themselves.

I feel that ardent efforts should be made to correct their attitude and to make the native peoples trust our Administration and realize our true aims. These fundamental requirements are necessary for their progress both socially and economically, and should be fostered.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Through out the area every assistance was afforded the patrol by the natives. The people appeared to be living peacefully although complaints against villagers suspected of making raids and prolonging the past "hot" season were made. Messages of war had been distributed among some of the villages in the NAKENAI No. 1 sub-division and hostile accusations were made. However, after some logical discussion with the complainants the hostile manner was forgotten and the dispute settled suitably.

At KAMUNU village it was learned that the tribal had a punishment house for women. It appears that any disobedient wife or insolent single woman is placed in the so called "house" and left to the mercy of the village men. This criminal and revolting practice was denounced and it is desired to see the

INTRODUCTION.

The topography of the areas patrolled can be described as broken limestone country with high steep mountains, cut by fast flowing mountain streams and rivers. The nature of the country impedes movement through it by presenting small and dangerous tracks as means of communication. Its ruggedness compares with other country I have seen in New Guinea.

Through-out the patrol the party was attacked by leaches which caused much pain to most of us. The leach is brown in colour and worm-like and manages to penetrate clothing and take a firm grip on the skin. The leaches are most prevalent during rain.

Officers are warned to keep clear of mountain streams and rivers during unfavourable weather conditions. Rivers should not be used as a means of communication, because extensive flooding occurs during rain.

Two new villages, ULUTU and KANUNU, not previously visited by Europeans were visited and census recorded. The people of the villages seemed friendly enough and gifts were exchanged. Further patrols to these villages should not have difficulty in obtaining cooperation from the inhabitants in anything they may wish to undertake.

ULUTU village is situated deep in the NAKANAI mountains at the head of the MELKOI river and at present has no track leading to it suitable enough for carriers. The village was reached by proceeding along the MELKOI river - a very difficult route.

KANUNU is a new village quite close to KAUBI. Prior to their new establishment the people occupied a village at the head of the Left arm of the MELKOI river but their isolation has apparently been an incentive for their migration to an area closer to other villages.

At each village, ^{visited,} the Blue Ensign was flown and at Sun Down the usual ceremony was performed by the Police. Thousands of natives in these isolated parts had no conception of the Australian Flag or for what it stood; they were enlightened. The people of inland New Britain, as far as I can ascertain, do not care who administers them, provided they are left to themselves.

I feel that ardent efforts should be made to correct their attitude and to make the native peoples trust our Administration and realize our true aims. These fundamental requirements are necessary for their progress both socially and economically, and should be fostered.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Through out the area every assistance was afforded the patrol by the natives. The peoples appeared to be living peacefully although complaints against villages suspected of making rain and prolonging the past "Wet" season were made. Messages of war had been distributed among some of the villages in the MAMUSI No.1 Sub-division and heated accusations were made. However, after some logical discussions with the complainants the hostile manner was forgotten and the dispute settled amicably.

At MAPUNA village it was learned that the Luluai had a punishment house for women. It appears that any disobedient wife or insolent single woman is placed in the so called house "PAMUK" and left to the mercy of the village men. This criminal and revolting practice was denounced in no uncertain terms and the

natives were told that a further occurrence of this habit would be treated as an offence and that the offenders would be charged with an indictable offence. Not only was the criminal aspect disclosed, but the maleffect it had on life and the society generally was also stressed.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

The village houses in the Sub-divisions, although battered by the past North East Monsoon, were in comparatively good condition. Some needed only minor repairs.

The mountain people tend to build large houses to accommodate two or more families rather than a house for each individual family. This is probably due to the lack of good building materials in the mountains and evidently proves more economical to build a large house rather than two or three smaller houses.

The mountain houses are built with low walls and dirt floors. I had occasion to tend a sick child at MAU village and to enter the house I had to crawl on my hands and knees. The walls are of bark and void of windows. I do not think that the village housing in this area, at present, could be improved. Any alteration to the style of the house would expose the occupants to an epidemic of pneumonia.

The houses along the coast are excellent houses built on piles, spacious and have adequate ventilation. The walls of the houses are constructed of plaited bamboo and split MORITA palm.

MANGINUNA and TATONGPAL villages are typical shanty towns constructed of ex army disposal scraps and rubbish and are un-sanitary. The inhabitants were advised to construct better houses at the earliest possible date.

REST HOUSES.

Nearly all the villages have constructed rest houses and these are, at present, in fair condition. Tents are still necessary.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The health of the coastal people is good although many children appear to be suffering from hookworm. The mountain natives are less fortunate and in the main are suffering from large sores, ulcers and yaws. (Obvious complaints) There also seems to be a large percentage of the people suffering from tuberculosis.

At the new village of ULUTU seventy per cent. of the people were suffering from sores. Some men suffered from sores that covered their backs while others had sores extending from their knees to the ankles. Although the houses were in good condition the people have no conception of hygiene or sanitation and the village, as was expected, was filthy.

While I was talking to the Luluai (self appointed) of the village, who, incidentally had worked for Europeans, about the necessity for improved sanitation, a young man, evidently in need of relief, deposited faecal material not two yads from us. This action strengthened my demand for village sanitation and hygiene for ultimate good health.

The posting of Mr. W. Acuhtell, Medical Assistant, who is

an energetic and sober man, to this Post, will do much to improve the peoples' health and regain the prestige of the Native Hospital.

It is intended, if circumstances permit, to have Mr. Acuhtell accompany every patrol and in this way attend to the sick who are unable to visit the hospital and treat those people who refuse to go to hospital. I feel that in this way the health of the people of this Sub-district will be improved at an astounding rate.

During this patrol a young girl suffering badly from pneumonia was treated and afterwards fully recovered.

All villages had adequate water supplies.

Nearly all the villages possessed latrines which showed signs of use.

While at POKAPUNA village I conducted a rough nutritional survey of the peoples' diet. The results appear below:-

This survey is based on the fact that the average hard working man requires about 3,500 calories per day. There may however, be some conflicting ideas as to a native's ability to work hard; never-the-less I am of the opinion that natives, sometimes do work hard and have therefore taken the above figure as the base.

This rough survey is of the average daily diet, expressed in calories and estimated for a period of one week.

Foods eaten by the Natives.	Weight per day or week.	No. of items.	Cal. Calories per week.
TARO (Staple crop)	10lb per day.	20 per oz.	22400
KAUKAU	10lb " week.	"	3200
TAPIOK	1lb " "	"	320
SUGAR CANE	5lb " "	112 "	8960
BANANAS	2lb " "	30 "	960
PITPIT (Eaten only in season - omitted)			
ONIONS (Rarely eaten - omitted)			
YAM	1lb per week	20 "	320
MAMI (omitted)			
AIBIKA	2lb " "	5 "	160
FISH (Prawns)			
(Frogs)	7lb " "	30 "	3360
(Fish)			
(Eels)			
MEAT			
(Wallaby)			
(Opossum)	5lb " "	100 "	8000
(Cassowary)			
(Wild pig)			
Total No. of			
Calories			49680

Requirements for hard working man at 3,500 per day for One week equals 24,500. By the above table the natives of POKAPUNA village get their daily requirements of Calories. This, I think, can be said to be true for the other inhabitants of Central New Britain.

The other essential requirements for the human body that are consumed by the natives of POKAPUNA are:-

Mineral Requirements.

The all important Calcium salts are ~~not~~ derived from the

streams and rivers that flow through limestone country.

Iron.

From the plant AIBIKA and from the liver and kidneys of animals.

IODINE.

From bananas. (Insufficient to meet requirements - some natives suffering from Goitre.)

VITAMIN REQUIREMENTS.

Vitamin "A"

Derived from AIBIKA and PAWPAWS.

Vitamin "B"

Practically nil.

Vitamin "B₁"

From Liver, Heart and meats (Especially pork).

Riboflavin.

From Liver, Kidneys and AIBIKA.

Nicotinic Acid.

Obtained from the consumption of meats.

Vitamin "C"

Obtained from lemons, pawpaws, pineapples, mangoes, bananas, aibika, taro, yam, mami, kaukau and onions.

Vitamin "D"

From sunlight.

This survey may be of some little use to the Department of Public Health when determining its programme for the betterment of health of the inland New Britain people.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads in the MAMUSI, MELKOI and MANSING areas were in very bad condition. The roads in the MAMUSI were not well defined and led over very rough terrain, along cliff faces and ascended sheer cliffs. The roads were dangerous and care and safety precautions had to be taken with regards the carriers. I doubt if better roads could be made.

In the MANSING the roads had not been cleaned and on occasions roads had to be cut and cleared to enable the patrol to pass. Villages on route to AINBUL were told to have the roads clean by the time the patrol returned - the roads were in excellent order upon the patrol's return.

A road from BAIRAMAN to SERUNGUNA is to be widened and made serviceable for a patrol. This is a shorter route from the coast to the MAMUSI, with less gradient than the road from MAU²UNA.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Officials are carrying out their duties satisfactorily, although some are obviously influenced by village elders and the threat of socery.

CENSUS.

Census was amended in every village and village books issued at ULUTU and KANUNU. Relevant census statistical data is recorded on the Patrol Report Cover and on the Village Population Register.

During the patrol many new names were recorded in the books. The natives had never previously assembled for census and I am of the opinion that there are many more still at large but that the others will, in time, present themselves to have their names recorded.

Villages from TAVALO to SAHALIL, as can be seen from the Village Population Register, have been over-recruited; by the Roman Catholic Mission. It is recommended that these villages be closed to further recruiting for a period of nine months.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVE STOCK.

The natives in the areas patrolled have extensive garden lands and the gardens are worked communially. The staple crop is TARO and represents the largest areas cultivated. Crops as are mentioned in the Health Section of this report are grown in small quantities among the TARO. The soil is of the rich loam variety which is treated with ashes and charcoal before crops are planted.

Most of the gardens are planted on very steep slopes and a kind of contour farming is practised. At intervals down the garden small trees and branches are placed along the contours of the slope to act as breaks for the newly cleared and turned ground in time of rain. These divisions prevent the top-soil from being washed away and act as a humus depot. Leaves and twigs bank against the barriers and rot and are in turn used as fertilizer.

At KENSINA village I saw about six acres of sugar-cane alone which was to be used at the coming Xmas festivals.

There seems to be no shortage of pigs in the area. The Roman Catholic Mission has introduced some very good Australian boars into most of the villages and this should improve the stock tremendously.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

War Damage claims for the area patrolled have been completely paid.

LAW AND JUSTICE.

Two crimes outstanding since 1949 were reinvestigated and solved. Arrests were made and the offenders sentenced to imprisonment in the Court for Native Affairs at POMIO.

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Constable BUKA Reg. No. 3738

Still continues to give the very best of service. Has been appointed senior Constable, POMIO.

Constable BAUSAMBI Reg. No. 6836

A vast improvement in service and obedience during this patrol,

Constable MANDINA Reg. No. 3567


A wise policeman of long service and much experience.

Constable MAINAR Reg. No. 7565

A vast improvement in this young Constable.

Constable BAEIK Reg. No. 7407

Continues to try hard.


C. J. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS

Sub-District Office,
KANDRIAN,
Gasmata.
4th January, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
RABAU.

Subject: Patrol Report No G.3-1951/1952.

Report on patrol of Mamusi, Melkoi, Mansing and Lower Mengen by Mr C.J. Normoyle, Patrol Officer, is submitted herewith.

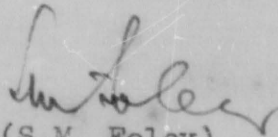
This is the second patrol of this sector for the year. Several new groups were visited. The Ulut's people were reported to the previous patrol (see Patrol Report G. -1950/51). Natives were sent in and the way prepared for this patrol to establish a good contact.

Health: Mr Normoyle has devoted some time to the preparation of his notes on diet of No 1 Mamusi people. I hope they are of use to the Department of Health.

Housing: I agree with Mr Normoyle that great care should be taken before any modification of present style is recommended to the people.

War Damage Compensation: Apart from incidental claims of natives absent at the time of patrols visits to their village - war damage compensation has now been completed in this sub-district.

Mr Normoyle is to be complimented on an interesting report.


(S.M. Foley)
Assistant District Officer.

30/13/103

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JB/MS.

DS. 30/1/3-175.

District Office,
RABAUL. N.B.

29th January, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 (POMIC) - 1951/1952.

The above Report of the Patrol undertaken by
Patrol Officer Normoyle, and remarks by the Assistant
District Officer, Kandrian, are submitted.

Mr. Normoyle has conducted this patrol in his
usual efficient and energetic manner. The route chosen
has fully covered the known Villages of Mamusi, Melkoi, Mansing
and Lower Mengen, with the exception of Mendrip. A visit
to this Village would have served little purpose with the
inhabitants absent.

Health: Mr. Auchettl, Medical Assistant, has
only been recently appointed to Pomic. He is a conscientious
Officer, and his services will be called upon for future
patrols. Steps are being taken to obtain supplies of
Iodised Salt for this area for distribution to those suffering
from Goitre.

Census: The patrol reveals that no marked
improvement has been made to increase the number of able-
bodied men in the Villages between Tavalu and Sahalil by
closing them to recruiting. This was to be done by Notice
in the Government Gazette, so I was advised by the Adminis-
trative Officer, Port Moresby, in his letter 286-33/16/17 of
20th November, 1951. So far, this Notice has not appeared. (Ad)
It is therefore recommended that when such Notice does appear
under the provisions of Section 101, that the period should
cover until 30th June, 1952.

Timber Purchase: Although not specifically
mentioned, Mr. Normoyle rendered valuable assistance in
finalising the Drina Timber purchase, and arriving at a
satisfactory settlement over a timber area at Berg Berg.

[Signature]
.....
A/DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
DISTRICT OF NEW BRITAIN.

Encls.

[Handwritten initials]
1/2

30-13-103

7th February, 1952.

District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RAHAIL.

PATROL REPORT No. 3 (POMIO) - 1951/1952

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer Hornoylo's patrol of the Lower Mengan, Mamusi, Melkoi and Mansing Sub-Divisions has been received with thanks.

It is evident that Mr. Hornoylo carried out field work of a high order on this Patrol which took him to the mountainous country in the centre of New Britain. It is well known how arduous the walking is over such terrain - a valuable piece of work well done.

It is advised that the closure of villages between TAVALO and SAHALIL to recruiting was sent to the Government Printer for gazettal on the 16th January and should shortly appear in the Government Gazette.

The good co-operation extended to the Patrol by the native people visited and the good initial census contact with two new villages were in particular most satisfactory.

The Medical Assistant appointed to POMIO will have a first class opportunity of doing much worthwhile medical work and increasing Administration prestige, provided he uses patience and understanding in his work among the somewhat timid and primitive people he will have to deal with.

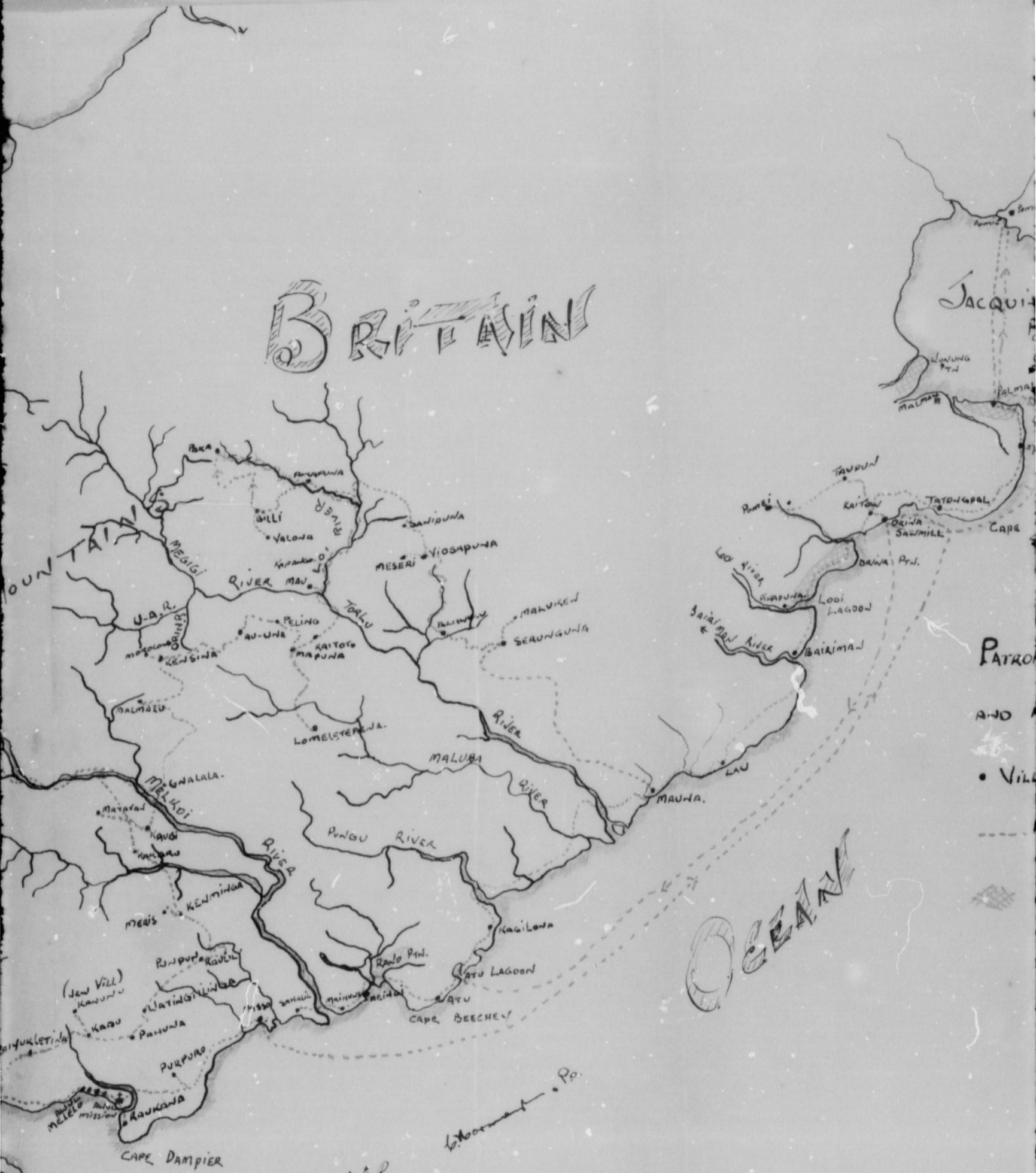
J. H. Jones
J. H. Jones
Director, D.D.S. & M.A.

PA
C.P.
82.

Kimbi Bay

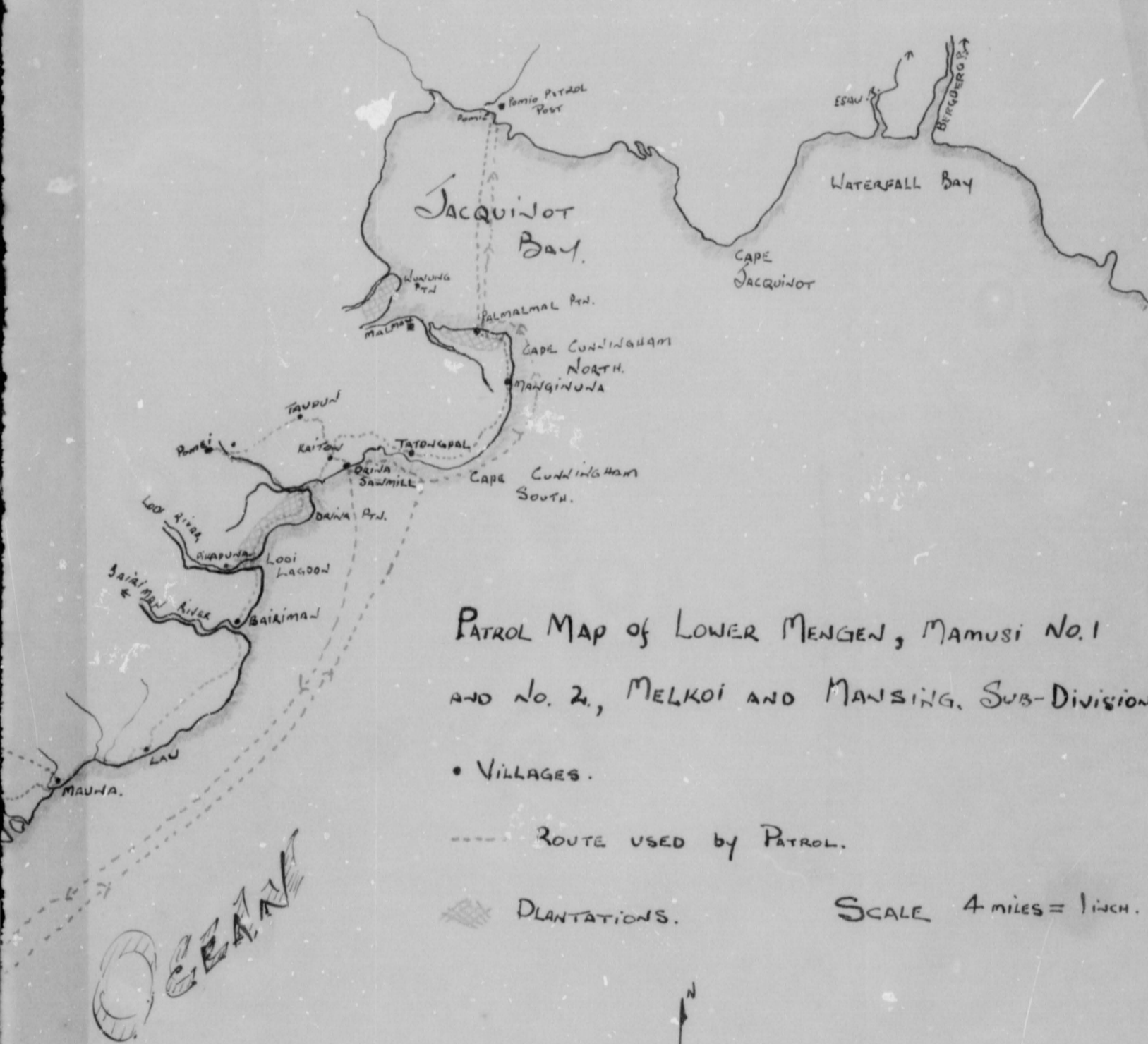


BRITAIN



PACIFIC

WARNING
OFFICERS
THE MELKO
OF THE R.
RIVERS A
LIGHT RA



PATROL MAP OF LOWER MENGAN, MAMUSI NO. 1
AND NO. 2, MELKOI AND MANSING, SUB-DIVISIONS

• VILLAGES.

----- ROUTE USED BY PATROL.

▨ PLANTATIONS.

SCALE 4 MILES = 1 INCH.



WARNING

OFFICERS PATROLLING IN AREA AROUND THE HEADWATERS OF THE MELKOI, MESIGI AND LOI RIVERS SHOULD KEEP CLEAR OF THE RIVERS DURING RAIN — THE ABOVE MENTIONED RIVERS ARE SUBJECT TO EXTENSIVE FLOODING AFTER LIGHT RAIN

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Yasmata (New Britain) Report No. 5 of 51/52
 Patrol Conducted by C. J. Moresby P.O.
 Area Patrolled Inland Mungers Kol Nos. 142. sui Kol 9
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Simcip.

Natives.....

Duration—From 21/1/1952 to 25/2/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Pomio Patrol Post,
Jacquinet Bay,
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.

21st March, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KANDRIAN.

PATROL REPORT No. 65 1951/1952

REPORT OF PATROL TO: INLAND MENGEN, No. 1 KOL, No. 2
KOL, SUI KOL AND TIMOIP SUB-
DIVISIONS.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: C.J. NORMOYLE, PATROL OFFICER.

AREA PATROLLED: PERGBERG, ESIS AND PANDI RIVERS
AREA. (Inland New Britain)

OBJECT OF PATROL: GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DURATION OF PATROL: From January 21st, 1952 to February
25th, 1952. 36 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Native Police, N.G.P.F., 5.
Luluai PAIENPITA of GALOWE.
Luluai KENSUA of POMIO.

MAPS USED: CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 4 miles to 1 inch
and PATROL MAP ATTACHED.

C.J. Normoyle
C.J. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer

DIARY:Monday, January 21st.

Departed from Patrol Post at 11.30am. Visit Native Hospital - cargo sent to KES village. 1.30pm proceeded to KES village and arrived at 2.30pm. Rain. Census conducted between showers of rain. Gale force winds experienced at 4pm. Velocity about 30 - 40 knots. Many trees near village blown down.

Tuesday, January 22nd.

Strong winds and rain continued all last night. Departed KES at 7.45am for GANNA. Strong winds continue. Trees continue falling. Commence long climb into Central New Britain. Arrive at camp site near small water hole at 12.15pm. Camp made in heavy rain. Afternoon spent in making suitable weather-proof shelters for carriers.

Wednesday, January 23rd.

Depart camp 8.15am for GANNA. Continue climb in heavy rain. Crossed range at approximately 4000ft. and descend to large and comparatively flat valley. Followed track along valley floor to GANNA and arrived at 2.15pm. Inspected village. 2.45pm rain became heavier and cloud engulfed village. Winds strong at 20 - 25 knots. Severe cold. Some natives recognise me as one of the officers who accompanied the MOKOLKOL Patrol - they were at ULAMONA mission when we returned carriers.

Thursday, January 24th.

GANNA. Census conducted between showers of rain. People in excellent health. Severe cold persists. Rain and wind continue.

Friday, January 25th.

GANNA. Heavy rain. A woman treated for pneumonia. Departed 9.15am for MILLI. Arrive 9.45am. Heavy rain continued all day.

Saturday, January 26th.

Proceeded to MUKUL at 11.15am in heavy rain. Crossed source of PANDI river by means of a narrow sapling bridge over 150ft. ravine. Census amended at MUKUL. Axe, bush knife and kerosene container lost by Mr. Fitzgerald's KOL patrol recovered. Learn that nearly all the MURO people have moved to a new site called GIGIPUNA which is situated on the West side of the South Son. Two cases of dysentery and two cases of pneumonia treated.

Sunday, January 27th.

Learn that woman treated for pneumonia at GANNA, recovered. Left MILLI at 8.15am, passed through GANNA en route POMIO and arrived at camp site at 2.45pm. Heavy rain.

Monday, January 28th.

Departed camp in rain at 7.45am for POMIO. Met Rev. Fr. O'Neill at POMIO who told me that MOKOLKOLS had attacked some villages in the KOL sub-division and that natives refused to carry for him further inland than KORA. Also learn of legend of one legged tribe. Decide to investigate the Rev. Father's claim immediately.

Tuesday, January 29th.

POMIO, replenishing supplies for KOL patrol. Mail received from Catalina and distributed accordingly.

Wednesday, January 30th.

Depart Patrol Post at 9.30am by canoe for ESAU river. Arrive at 1.30pm in heavy rain. Proceeded up stream to PENOI village. Found village deserted and partly hidden amongst tall grass and weeds. Made camp at 3.30pm.

Thursday, January 31st.

Departed from PENOI at 7.45am for REINUT village. Arrive at 12.30pm. People had heard of the Patrol's approach and had left the village. Decided to wait for them to return. Luluai told to dispatch some small boys to contact the absentees and tell them to return. Inhabitants finally returned at 4.30pm. The village was addressed and the necessity for appearing for census was stressed fully.

Friday, February 1st.

Census REINUT. Depart at 8.30am for KAVALI and arrived at 12.30pm. Natives enticed to produce some of their people who had never previously assembled for census. Also learn that a village that has never been visited by a European is situated across the BERGBERG river in rough and broken limestone country. This village was located and reported by me in September, 1951, vide my Patrol Report on the Upper MENGEN Sub-division.

Saturday, February 2nd.

Departed at 8.15am for village mentioned yesterday. Arrive at BERGBERG river after descending about 1000ft. of almost vertical gradient and cliffs. Cane ropes were used for the greater part of the descent. Arrived at river at 11.30am. Made camp. Heavy rain - river rises.

Sunday, February 3rd.

Depart 7am for new village (DANPUR). Crossed river and followed it between cliffs until met small stream. Followed stream approximately West and started the steep climb out of the watershed. Descended to large valley. Passed through old village site and arrived at village at 5pm. Made camp.

Monday, February 4th.

Census recorded and SUKA elected and appointed probationary Tul Tul. The village headman was suffering badly from sores. Will probably die in the very near future. Food scarce.

Tuesday, February 5th.

Depart DANPUR at 7am and arrived at camp on BERGBERG river at 4.30pm after a rough descent. Heavy rain. SUKA accompanied patrol.

Wednesday, February 6th.

7.30am departed camp for KAVALI. Arrived at 11am. Census. Village headman of KAVALI, one MALUKE, made gift of land to SUKA. MALUKE rewarded by the patrol for his generous gift. Departed 11.35am for KAUWA. Arrived at 2.15pm in heavy rain. Three villages, KAUWA, PENOI and LAKIRI at present residing here. PENOI and LAKIRI are effecting a move back to their rightful tribal grounds from the beach.

Thursday, February 7th.

7.30 am proceeded to MANI and arrived at 8.45am and conducted initial census. Village clean and health good. Healthy crops seen in gardens. Returned to KAUWA at 2.30pm. Census of PENOI, LAKIRI and KAUWA amended. Three villages addressed re their lacadasical attitude towards orders issued by Patrol Officers. A vast improvement expected in future or action will be taken to ensure that the instructions are adhered to.

Friday, February 8th.

Departed 7.45am for KORA. Descended to and crossed crude suspension bridge over ESAU river and climbed steeply until KORA was reached at 12.15pm. Census of KORA and PORA. Investigated alleged raid by MOKOLKOLS. Report, as was expected, was false. Extensive gardens seen in this area.

Saturday, February 9th.

Departed KORA at 8.15am for BAKURIA. Arrived 8.45am. Census. Proceeded to PIAVU at 9.40am arriving at 10.5am. Census. Continued on to TORAVILEI at 10.55am and arrived at 11.35am. Census. People state that they are going to build a new village on a ridge below present site. Departed at 12.05pm for BAGATAVI arriving at 1.15pm. No village, only rest house. People living in isolated family groups through the bush.

Sunday, February 10th.

Departed 6.45am for PIOVE. Arrive 8.45am after walking over very rough road. Census amended. A small group of people living a few hours distance away were contacted and censused.

Monday, February 11th.

Departed PIOVE at 7am for KUPGEN. Long ascent of NAKANAI mountains began. No fresh water available en route. 10am Patrol rested - enjoyed drinks from the "KAUR" bamboo and meal of bamboo shoots. Continued walk at 10.30am and arrived at KUPGEN at 1.45pm. Rain.

Tuesday, February 12th.

7.45am amended census at KUPGEN. New names listed. Departed at 8.30am for TUKE. Ascended to crest of range and then descended steeply to TUKE. Arrived at 12.30pm.

Wednesday, February 13th.

Investigate murder and arrest PATO, BARIA, RAMPONG, MATI and KUTEREI for the murder of PERE of DAKA. Constable IAGUWI dispatched to DAKA to obtain witnesses. Patrol departed at 10.15am for SIWOIRE. Old road over-grown - new track cut by Patrol. Passed through old village site. Cane ropes used on many occasions to descend cliffs and cross fast streams. Heavy rain. Cloud closed in at 1.45pm. Ascended to narrow ridge at 3.30pm and followed it approximately North West and arrived at gardens. Continued along track at 3.40pm. Discover about 10ft of track set with "booby" traps. Detour of region. Arrive at a small house on narrow ridge at 4.15pm. Camp made.

Thursday, February 14th.

At SIWOIRE awaiting the return of Constable IAGUWI. Compass bearings to the Father volcano, North Son and South Son mountains gave the Patrol's position as between the SAGIM and KANU rivers. Natives dispatched to bring rest of village to camp. 1.30pm Constable IAGUWI arrived with some natives he had apprehended en route. Natives released. The Constable evidently thought that if he couldn't get the required natives that anyone would do. IAGUWI instructed to return and find necessary witnesses and told to await the Patrol at KOLA.

Friday, February 15th.

Census of SIWOIRE and investigation of murder of KASIANO. BARI headman arrested. Departed for MATORAI (new village) at 9.30am. Arrived at MATORAI at 11.30am. Census. Food purchased. Depart 12.15pm for SITAKEPAMOLO (new village). Arrive at 2.30pm. This hamlet to appear for census at MATORAI.

Saturday, February 16th.

Constable BUKA reported that during the night the arrested murderers attempted an escape. Departed after census of SITAKEPAMOLO FOR MANU at 8.45am. The two headmen, BARIA and BARI, handcuffed. Arrive at PANDI river at 10.45am. River swollen and impassable. All prisoners escaped en route PANDI - one recaptured. Escape due to insufficient Police. Supplies almost exhausted; no pursuit offered. Day spent in trying to get cane ropes across river to use as safty lines for raft. No success.

Sunday, February 17th.

Morning spent in passing cane ropes across PANDI river. Level of river fallen about three feet. Constable AIYU and MAINAR endeavour to cross river carrying four gallons of kerosene.. Rope snapped and kerosene lost. Afternoon spent in constructing suspension bridge. Heavy rain interrupted work at 4pm. 5pm river had risen about 5ft. Bridge demolished by river.

Monday, February 18th.

Depart camp at 8.30am. Follow river inland for two hours. Noted

Monday continued.

large Kamerere near bank of river. Felled tree to use as bridge. The one hundred and fifty foot tree was carried away by the water after it had been felled. Continued on at 2.40pm. Arrived at wide part of river at 3pm. Water only waist high to small island. Continued up stream for 150yds and commenced crossing. Party arrived safely at island. Crossed from island to West bank across deepest part of river by means of fallen tree. Crossing complete at 4pm. Cut a track until met a native used track and followed it in a general South West direction and after a long climb reached MANU at 5.45pm in heavy rain. Noted rich volcanic country.

Tuesday, February 19th.

Census MANU. Departed at 9.30am for GIGENA. Arrived at 10.30am and made camp. Held census during the afternoon.

Wednesday, February 20th.

Depart 7am for LONGA. Arrive 7.40am. Investigation into alleged sale of native woman MAILA to the manager of BIALLA plantation. Depart 9.am for KOLA, crossed SAGI river and ascended to KOLA. Arrived at 11.30am. Census. Made camp. Met Constable IAGUWI who had arrested MISUA for the murder of POKOIO of TUKE. He had also obtained a witness for the murder of PERE.

Thursday, February 21st.

Departed 8am for MUELA. Arrived at 9am and conducted census. Proceeded 10am for KAVU. Arrived at 10.35am and held census. Court cases heard. Village elders asked to supply natives to assist in search for escaped murderers. Natives supplied with pleasure. Men to accompany Patrol to SITORU.

Friday, February 22nd.

Departed 7.30am for SITORU. Rough decent to UTEGI river. Reached SITORU at 9.15am. No sign of DAKA people who are supposed to be living near here. This is probably due to the recent murder of their leader. Made camp and sent natives to contact the DAKA people and have them come to SITORU. Suspension bridge to be built across UTEGI river. 3pm Police and natives proceed to TUKE to find escaped murderers.

Saturday, February 23rd.

At SITORU. Police and party return. No trace of murderers. Some DAKA people arrive and they were told to build a village. MISA appointed probationary Tul Tul. He nominated good village site near SITORU.

Sunday, February 24th.

Depart SITORU 7.30am for PAULUMA. Arrive 9.45 and registered second visit. Census. After census Tul Tul asked me to treat some people suffering from sores and malaria. Ten people treated. Departed 11.30am for MILLI. Arrive 4.45pm.

Monday, February 25th.

Learn that natives treated for dysentery and pneumonia, during last visit fully recovered. Departed 6.45am. Decide to proceed to POMIO to post mail. Arrived GANNA at 7.15am and continued on to POMIO and arrived at 5.30pm. Passed through KES at 4.30pm. Collected radiograms and mail from Hospital. Constable BABIK dispatched to KES to collect witnesses required by Rabaul Police. Witnesses to proceed per tomorrow's catalina aircraft.

It was decided to work through the KIL area and back to the inland MUMBA.

It was then decided to work through the KIL area and back to the inland MUMBA.

Upon arrival at POMIO I was met by the Rev. Fr. O'Neil, who told me that MUMBA had raided some KIL villages and that many natives were living in fear and isolation in scattered groups. I decided to investigate this report immediately.

The Patrol then entered the KIL and MUMBA areas between the MUMBA and MUMBA rivers and visited inland. At KAVALL it was learned that a village named MUMBA, which was situated in very rough and broken limestone country at the head of the MUMBA river, had never been visited.

The Patrol then visited these people and friendly contact was made.

Food was very scarce in this region and did not appear to support good agriculture. It was suggested to the small group of people that a move to an area that would support good crops and place them nearer to people of the same linguistic group would be very desirable indeed. This suggestion was enthusiastically received and hearty support from the KAVALL warriors and unanimous agreement from the people. Some wished to move immediately but MUMBA, newly appointed missionary at KAVALL, pointed out that they could not move until the village elder, who was suffering very badly from MUMBA and who appeared to be very near death, had either recovered or died.

MUMBA accompanied the Patrol to MUMBA where MUMBA, headman of KAVALL, says the people of MUMBA cultivate garden lands and an excellent village site near good water. MUMBA approved of the offer and accepted the land. The Patrol then departed MUMBA for his very generous gift.

While at MUMBA another small and very frightened group of people who were living about two hours north of MUMBA were contacted. After greetings had been exchanged and presentations made to the natives, telling the details of their history, inland PAKMUMBA who accompanied the Patrol and who proved of invaluable assistance through out, recognized some of the men who had been with him in the MUMBA (or MUMBA) visited the people about MUMBA. The group had remained considerable in size and MUMBA was very friendly. MUMBA and MUMBA and MUMBA was very friendly.

This report and investigation will be discussed with its relevant heading.

INTRODUCTION

Perhaps the most monotonously annoying part of the Patrol was the consistent regularity of the torrential rain which fell every day for the thirty six days.

The Patrol moved into the Inland Mengan area and it was hoped that it would be able to cross New Britain and visit the MENGAN villages on the boarder of the GASMATA - TALASEA Sub-district. However this initial plan had to be abandoned because soon after the start of the Patrol rains caused the headwaters of the PANDI river to flood badly presenting unsurmountable barriers. The Patrol spent a week waiting for the rain to ease but had to return to POMIO to replenish supplies.

It was then decided to work through the KOL area and back to the Inland MENGAN.

Upon arrival at POMIO I was met by the Rev. Fr. O'Neill who told me that MOKOLKOLS had raided some KOL villages and that many natives were living in fear and isolation in segregated groups. I decided to investigate this report immediately.*

The Patrol then entered the KOL and TIMOIP areas between the ESAU and BERGBERG rivers and pushed inland. At KAVALI it was learned that a village ^{named} DANPUR, which was situated in very rough and broken limestone country at the head of the BERGBERG river, had never been visited.

The Patrol visited these people and friendly contact was made.

Food was very scarce in this region and soil did not appear to support good agriculture. It was suggested to the small group of people that a move to an area that would support good crops and place them nearer to people of the same linguistic group would be very desirable indeed. This suggestion, surprisingly enough, received whole-hearted support from the KAVALI carriers and unanimous agreement from the people. Some wished to move immediately but SUKA, newly appointed probationary Tul Tul, pointed out that they would not move until the village elder, who was suffering very badly from sores and who appeared to be very near death, had either recovered or died.

SUKA accompanied the Patrol to KAVALI where MALUKE, headman of KAVALI, gave the people of DANPUR extensive garden lands and an excellent village site near good water. SUKA approved of the offer and accepted the land. The Patrol then rewarded MALUKE for his very generous gift.

While at PLOVE another small and very frightened group of people who were living about two hours North of PLOVE were contacted. After greetings had been exchanged and presentations made to the natives something was learned of their history. Luluai PAKENPITA who accompanied the Patrol and who proved of invaluable assistance through out, recognised some of the men who had been boys when he and Mr. McDown (or McDOWELL) visited the people about 1926. The group had diminished considerable in size and one or two men recognised PAKENPITA and mistook me to be McDown who was apparantly

* This report and investigation will be discussed under its relevant heading.

of my height and build.

The people, because of their minority, will assemble for census with POIVE.

Two more villages, SITAKEPMOLO and MATURAI, not previously visited were visited and initial contact made and census recorded.

Future patrols to these newly contacted people will, I feel sure, have no difficulty in obtaining the people's cooperation and assistance in their work. However, it must be remembered that nearly all the people had never seen non-natives and therefore further contacts and the necessary introduction of hygiene rules etc. should be slow but precise together with an understanding of their slow aptitude to grasp the meaning of and necessity for certain orders that they will be expected to obey at a later date.

Careful questioning and so forth throughout the villages led to the revelation of some Two Hundred and Forty people who had never previously appeared for census. The revelation was treated as matter of fact with no display of surprise or annoyance. I feel that this figure is only a very small percentage of the people yet to appear but that in time and with more constant patrolling of this area the people will, of their own free will and accord, appear before patrols.

Another KOL village, about a day's walk from BAIA village on the shores of OPEN Bay, has yet to be visited. This village was not visited because supplies were scarce and no really reliable guide could be obtained.

There is another large group of people known generally as "KAULONGS" living somewhere between BAIA, the MOKOLKOL area and the KOL area. I know the group exists because some people from them carried for us during the initial MOKOLKOL patrol and are the only people who have, in the last twenty years, suffered attacks from the MOKOLKOLS and who were able to positively identify the killers.

No information from either the KOL people or MENGEN people could substantiate what I already know. However, should the opportunity to patrol that area be given me again I would, with the District Commissioner's permission, proceed to BAIA and contact the Tul Tul of that village, who has an affiliation with the people, and obtain his services as guide. From what I remember of the carriers I believe that they are probably a break-away KOL group.

As on previous Patrols the Blue Ensign was flown at each camp and village where the Patrol camped and at Sun Down the usual ceremony was performed by the Police. As usual everyone stood through-out the ceremony wide eyed and opened mouthed. The task of explaining the ceremony and its significance was left to the two accompanying Luluais.

The KOL - TIMOIP area is probably the most unsophisticated in the New Britain District and has, since Mr. Patrol Officer Bell's last visit in early 1950, administerially declined. This, I feel, is a most unfortunate thing which can only be rectified by more frequent patrolling and a better understanding anthropologically, especially psychologically, of the people and their immediate problems.

NATIVE SITUATION

People of the Inland MENGEN sub-division welcomed the Patrol and offered it every assistance possible. Their enthusiasm was indeed pleasing after a not-so-well/Patrol /RECEIVED of the KOL - TIMOIP sub-divisions.

Not all the KOL and TIMOIP villages displayed an attitude of indifference and lassitude. The new villages and some of the other villages were very keen to assist and their willingness is substantiated by their revelation of the new people for census, and their cooperation as guides.

The village of KAUWA was a clear example of their attitude of indifference towards instructions. The village was filthy and no-one paid heed to the village officials of took much notice of the Patrol. These people are quite sophisticated and know what is expected of them. Never-the-less a lenient attitude was displayed towards them because of the temporary affiliation of LAKIRI and PENOI. This /probably /ATTACHMENT disrupted the usual village routine. The people were instructed in some of their duties as good citizens and were told that if their present attitude continued a serious view would be taken of it by the next Patrol. Work that should have been maintained, such as cleaning the village, disposing of refuse and cleaning and clearing roads was done under Police supervision during the Patrol's short stay.

At TUKE, because of a recent fight and murder, the roads had been allowed to return to the bush. This group was afraid of retaliation from other natives and were living a life of isolation.

After the arrest of the headman and his small band, the people were told to have social intercourse with their neighbours and to settle together. They were also given small tasks to perform such as widening existing roads etc. to regain their interest in the Administration and to abolish their fear. Some of the people of this village have worked for europeans and this fact coupled with the effort to show the people that the administration is interested in them may help to rehabilitate them.

From TUKE to SIWOIRE a road had to be cut by the Patrol. After hours of walking the Patrol came upon a well defined track and some gardens. After leaving the gardens about ten foot of the track was found to be "Booby" trapped. Needle sharp "Limbung" spikes, about 12" in length, had been set in perpendicular positions while others pointed in our direction. These were expertly camouflaged. If a man had hastily proceeded along the track he would most certainly have suffered a serious injury.

This section of the track was detoured and finally the patrol arrived at a small house on a narrow ridge where camp was made.

The following day the occupants were sent to bring the people of SIWOIRE to the ridge. After census the headman BARI was arrested for the murder of KASIANO.

These people had made no attempt to build a village as instructed by Mr. Foley, Assistant District Officer, on his joint Patrol with Mr. Bell in 1950.

The headman BARI is undoubtedly the cause of the unrest in the SIWOIRE area because he is causing the people to retain their aggressive attitude and killing habits with strong propaganda.

After the arrest of BARI the people were urged to forget the past and to settle down just as other villages had done. However since the escape of the headman, and no doubt his reunion with his people, a very difficult task lies ahead of the next Patrol in endeavouring to contact the people. I feel sure that a patrol has nothing to fear from this group but its task to permanently settle the people will be a big one.

I would suggest that firstly Luluai PAKENPITA, who is well known to the Inland MENGAN and KOL people, make contact with the people and set up as an opposition force to BARI's propaganda. If he should have success then BARI to be arrested and charged with murder and removed from the area until the village becomes settled. If he was unable to convert them then BARI to be arrested anyway.

Through PAKENPITA's "Bush" wireless I have been kept advised as to the movements of the TUKE and SIWOIRE people. To date the TUKE people are still residing in their village and BARIA has returned complete with handcuffs. The report states that the rest of the band are still roaming the bush.

No report has yet been received about BARI and his people. Given more time reports will disclose the whereabouts of all concerned. When these are to hand a quick Patrol accompanied by reliable natives, who could be provided by PAKENPITA, could properly effect the arrests.

I am sure that both BARIA and BARI were fully aware of the nature of their crimes and feel that they should be brought to trial at the earliest possible date.

The village of PAULUMA was visited for the first time since initial contact. A really fine effort had been made by the people to obey instructions. It received the Patrol very well and many people asked that I treat their small sores. The sores were treated.

Fr. O'Neill's report, as was expected, was false. The people of KORA who knew of the affair at TUKE and who knew that BAGATAVI were living in isolation because of the recent murder, were probably concerned about the distance they would have to carry and therefore concocted the story about the MOKOLKOLS.

Incidentally, the people of BAGATAVI have been told to resettle and to refrain from using the knowledge of a fight which occurred two day's walk distance from them and some ten months ago as an excuse to live in isolation.

It would indeed be interesting to extend the KOL Patrol to include the group of "KAULONGS" living South of BATA and continue the short distance into the MOKOLKOL area.

Perhaps the most apparent thing about the inland New Britain people is their fear of their fellow native. I think it true that all natives fear each other, but nowhere have I seen it displayed so openly as in this area.

This is probably due to the small amount of administration influence in the area.

From observations I would say that the native fears the other native more than he fears the "Whiteman". He knows that the "Whiteman" may bully him and make him do as he is told but he also knows that the "Whiteman" is not a killer. He fears the "Whiteman" because he can not understand him. On the other hand he fears the other native because he understands him well and knows that if aroused to a certain degree of anger would kill, either by sorcery, poison or violence.

If the inland people of this Sub-division are to be controlled fully then I feel that a prime objective should be to eliminate a great percentage of the fear they have of each other.

VILLAGE HOUSING

The houses through out the area were quite good. The mountain villages in the main possessed the typical mountain type house. The men's house usually took the form of a long beehive structure with roof extending to the ground. The ridge of the roof is placed at an oblique to the plane of the ground so that the interior near the door is spacious while at the rear of the building the space is rather confined.

Most houses used by families have a small portion of them partitioned from the rest of the dwelling and this space complete with exit - entrance is allotted the pigs, while the more important inbred and manged dogs are allowed to enter the dwelling and sleep with the occupants.

At KAWUA most of the houses seen consisted of roofed structures with limbung floors and no walls. It was quite obvious that these structures were for show only and that no one really occupied them when the Patrol left the village.

Bark is utalized extensively for making walls. In the main however, the people live in rough shelters in their gardens.

An effort was made to have the inhabitants of a village live together as a village. The present practise is for certain groups to live together in their gardens or elsewhere and behave as typical nomads. It was pointed out that if they had to move from one place to another then the move should be done jointly as one village, and not as segments to their own little sectors. It is appreciated that the Bush Following rotation system practised by these people necessitates occasional moves but it is felt that the moves should be as mentioned above.

REST HOUSES

Most villages possess rest houses but tents are still a very necessary part of Patrol equipment.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE

Health in the main was good while hygiene is little known. A few points for the necessity for hygiene were stressed and instructions given for the constant removal

of refuse from the village.

Some cases of dysentery and ^{pneumonia} pneumonia were treated at GANNA and MILLI villages. I afterwards learned that all recovered. The officials were told that should dysentery occur again that they must immediately report the matter to the Medical Assistant at POMIO.

The thought of hospitalisation is still keeping many natives from appearing for census. In the past natives have been frightened by Officers who threatened any one suffering from sickness or other ailments with hospitalisation.

I feel that medical patrols to inland areas will do much to improve the general health. Natives unwilling to leave their villages because of pressing duties and those who are afraid to go to hospital or who ^{are} too sick to go can all be treated effectively in the village. This in my opinion, is the only present answer to good health for the Inland New Britain people of this Sub-district.

Urgent medical duties at POMIO prevented the Medical Assistant from accompanying the Patrol.

All villages have adequate water supplies excepting TORAVILEI. The people of this village derive their water from holes in trees and from small pools. There is apparently no water situated on their tribal lands. This should not cause any concern for worry as they have obtained water in this way for many years and apparently show no ill effects from their mannerisms.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

In the Inland MENGAN sub-division the roads were clean, wide and in excellent condition.

In the KOL area the roads were in poor condition and in many parts roads had to be cut to allow the Patrol to pass. A vast improvement is to be effected before the next patrol.

A suspension bridge is to be built across the UTEGI river to ensure easier and safer crossing.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The officials of the Inland MENGAN people are doing good work. From remarks recorded in the "General Information" section of the Village Books it appears that these officials are always keen and interested in their work.

The KOL officials are, in most cases, useless; not because they are not acquainted with the duties expected of them but because the people have no real regard for what they stand for or for our Administration. The people are never-the-less acquainted with some of the duties of Field Officers.

This attitude has, I think, arisen because of mal-administration and insufficient administration of the area. This can only be rectified by more constant patrolling and an ardent effort to ensure that the natives understand the Administration and acknowledge it for their own protection and peaceful life. A greater programme of consolidation is advocated.

To strengthen my appeal for consolidation I wish to suggest, please, that a Paramount Luluai be appointed

...with the natives who has been acting as a village official, who is willing and able to undertake the duties, who knows the area and the people and who has given the Administration loyal service in the past, would be of invaluable service to us as well as the people over who he is appointed.

To this important appointment I would propose to nominate Luluai PAKENPITA of GALLOWAY (GALOWEI) village, Jacquinot Bay. This man was the first Luluai to be appointed in this area. I think he was appointed by Mr. Taylor.

He has been working in this area since 1926 and has an affiliation with it that perhaps no other native of his calibre has. It is through this native mainly that I am able to learn much about the recent happenings of these people and it is through him that their movements, especially those wanted for murder, are communicated to me.

PAKENPITA although an old man is still very active and showed an amazing amount of vigor on this Patrol.

For his part in accommodating crashed allied airmen during the Japanese occupation of New Britain he was duly rewarded with gifts of trade goods by the Allied Intelligence Bureau.

Should the Director consider that the appointment would be an asset to the work of consolidating the semi-controlled KOL people and keeping the Inland MENGEN people up to their present high mark then I strongly recommend this popular man to be promoted to Paramount Luluai.

During the Patrol some probationary appointments were made to natives to occupy positions as village officials. The following list is forwarded for the Director's approval, please.

KAISA to replace TOKOWAMA as Luluai of KOLA.

TOULI to be Luluai of PAULUMA.

SUKA " " Tul Tul of DANPUR.

KALMOMI " " " " MANI.

MISA " " " " DAKA.

TOGOMI " " " " MATURAI.

BALIGALIMO " " " " PAULUMA.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

While the Patrol was in the Inland Mengen Sub-division, at the villages near the foot of the Father Volcano, natives were seen who had exceptionally light skins. Some people were asked what they attributed the phenomena to. No explanation could be offered. It did seem strange that a small group of people spread over three or four villages should have polynesian type skins while possessing melanesian features.

An old legend of the MENGEN people around the Jacquinot Bay area was discovered during the Patrol. A precis of it is as follows:

Once there was a one legged tribe of people living some where between Lake Hardy and Jacquinot Bay and that a coastal MENGEN native, while hunting wild pigs in the mountains behind Jacquinot Bay, lost his way. After some days he accidentally found the tribe and afterwards became one of them. He managed to change the new generation to a two legged race. This was attained by abolishing their method of childbirth and letting nature take its course.

This legend some believe to be true because some natives a long time ago saw a foot print and some chewed sugar cane in an isolated part of the mountains.

I am sceptic as to the probability of there being a one legged race in that area but the legend does offer food for thought.

Why should the people in Central New Britain in close proximity to each other, from MALABUNGA to Inland MENGEN including SULKA, TIMOIP, MOKOLKOL and KOL suddenly stop at the Inland MENGEN villages and commence again at SERUNGUNA village in the MAMUSI? Adjacent to the area on the North Coast are the NAKANAI people and on the South the Coastal MENGEN. The area is surrounded by people and yet no native has ventured into it. I feel that it would be interesting to work through the area after completing the inland Patrol, from Lake Hardy to Jacquinot Bay or to the headwaters of the DRINA river and then to the coast.

An interesting note is a law which exists between the hinterland and coastal MENGEN people. This law has been handed down from generation to generation and states that the hinterland people must at all times maintain a friendly attitude towards the coastal people. This is because the hinterland people are of the opinion that if relations were not of this nature the coastal people might stop their supplies of salt and thus deprive them of a valuable source of wealth and luxury food requirement.

LAW AND JUSTICE

During the Patrol it was learned that murders had been committed at TUKE and SIWOIRI. When the villages were visited PATO, BARIA, RAMPONG, MATI and KUTERE of TUKE were arrested for the murder of PERE of DAKA. However all escaped and only MATI was recaptured. BARI of SIWOIRI was also arrested for the murder of KASIANO of SIWOIRI but escaped. MISUA of DAKA was arrested for the murder of TOKOWAMA of DAKA.

KOLOLO of KAVU was convicted of Adultry and failing to appear for census and was sentenced to imprisonment. NAMULME was convicted for adultery and failing to appear for census and was sentenced to imprisonment also. Minor civil disputes were settled amicably out of Court.

At LONGA village it was learned that a native woman had, on occasions been residing with the european manager of BIALLA plantation, one F.C. WERNER. In repayment for her services she had received gifts of tobacco and preserved meat. Her father was given Fifteen Pounds (£15-0-0), Four lava lavas and a bag of rice by WERNER in recognition of her services. The matter has been reported under separate cover to the District Commissioner, New Britain District for his information.

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Constable BUKA Reg. No. 3738	An excellent man.
Constable BUSAMBI Reg. No. 6836	Improvement shown.
Constable MAINAR Reg No. 7565	Keen and reliable.
Constable IAGUWI Reg No. 6053	A man of long service who hasn't learnt much.
Constable AIYU Reg. No. 7439	Keen and reliable.

C. J. Normoyle

C. J. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer

Kimbe

THE FATHER
7546

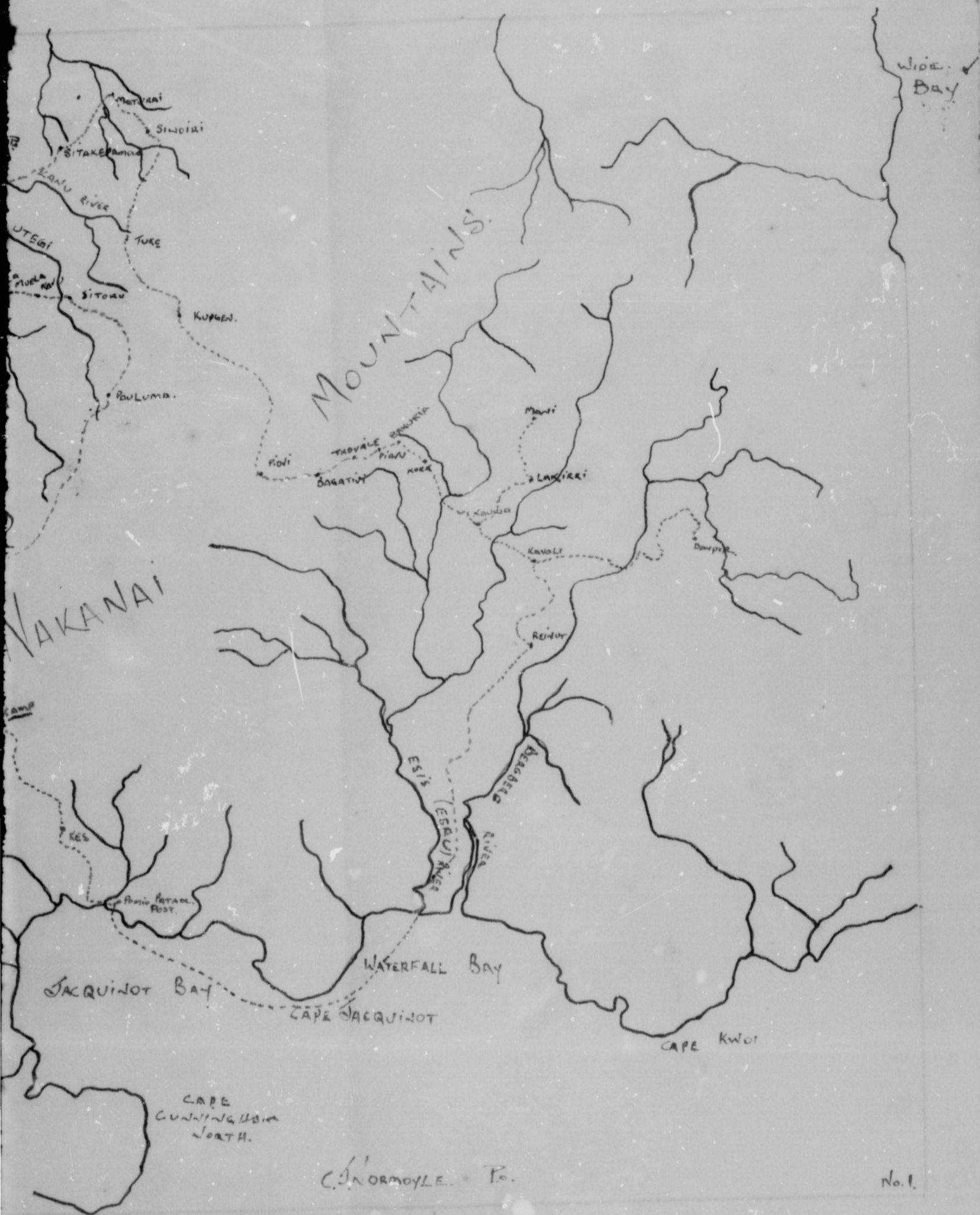
SOUTH SON
7576



SCALE 4 MILES = 1"
ROUTE TAKEN BY PATROL

CAPE CUNNINGHAM NORTH

C. J. NORMOYLE P.O.



SUGGESTED INTRODUCTION FOR PATROL OFFICER'S DIARY.

Deceased Native Estates:

No in area	Amount
No paid	Amount
Balance	

War Damage:

No claims in area	Amount
No paid	"
Balance	

H.M.T.A.:

No in area	Amount
No paid	
Balance	

Roads:

Vehicular roads	Miles
Bridle Paths	"
Tracks	"

Village Officials:

Lalnais
Tultuls
Medical cultuls

Rest Houses:

Villages:

Census:

Agriculture:

Forestry:

Fisheries:

Resources:

Health:

Customs:

Native sanitation:

Any other heading:

Police:

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DC. G5-51/52

District Office,
RABAUL,
2nd May, 1952.

Mr C.J. Hornoylo,
Patrol Officer,
POMIO PATROL POST.

Subject: Patrol Report G5-51/52.

I have read with interest the Report on your Patrol into Berg-Berg - Landi area.

It is apparent that you enjoy patrolling. The people you are dealing with will try your patience very considerably. They are polite and agreeable and almost invariably will ignore all your efforts to help them to improve themselves unless you are persistent, patient and firm. They will cheerfully agree to anything you say and generally make your stay amongst them pleasant. They will avoid you if they can do so without a great deal of trouble. They are friendly to Administration parties but are not appreciative and can be driven to armed resistance in the more isolated parts.

The first practical step among such people is the establishment of good bridle paths, at the same time being firm about every name appearing on the census. Start from the near areas and extend outwards. Threats of future action against commissions and omissions are useless with these people. It has been done too often in the past and despite individual claims, these people have had direct and indirect contact with administration for nearly 30 years. If they are guilty of any offences, take them. A compassionate attitude is exploited by them. A gaol term is not only a punishment and a preventative but has high educative and orientative value. You must ensure by firm and unrelenting action that every settlement is conveniently and expeditiously reached by properly constructed paths and that every person is present at a census. Do not threaten action - take it - for any breaches.

The sort of opposition you can expect is:

- (a) Evasion (sometimes migration);
- (b) Sorcery against carriers, police and natives who come over to you;
- (c) Armed resistance in remote areas. (They are traditional ambush merchants.

Don't give up the pursuit of any offender. In serious cases stay in the area till you have caught them. There are plenty of hiding places, but they won't stay away from their own home ground for too long. Work at night, if necessary.

In the meantime you will find you are acquiring an intimate knowledge of these people and will have made a few firm friends scattered over the area, you should then be in a position to attack sorcery. Don't place too much importance on the Sorcerer himself - make it dangerous for him to practice - but use the utmost rigour

on the procurer of sorcery - he is the man with the mans' rea, who aims the gun and pulls the trigger.

Village Officials: Don't appoint probationers - recommend each individual giving the following particulars:

Name :
Age :
Does he speak Pidgin-English? :
Character :
Previous experience at work or school? :
Is he acceptable to the Administration?:

In the case of luluais, they are native leaders whose status is recognised statutorily by the Administration. They are not appointed by us, but for the general welfare of the people we require certain qualities in them before we ratify the people's appointment. Consequently, in recommending a luluai for recognition, you will say whether or not he is acceptable to the people.

Anthropology: You touch all too lightly on this aspect of your patrol. Half observed customs and legends, though often of passing interest, are not of much value. Put such matter in the form of an appendix to your report and also indicate the source of your information, the extent of your investigations, whether complete or not, the locality whether personally observed, any test of the custom or legend on present practice, any modifications - that is, does the account apply in practice or is it an expression of ideal only. Drawings or photographs in the narrative are very useful and ensure that your account is read with the interest it deserves. You should keep a separate indexed file in your office for Anthropological matters.

General: I am attaching a list of sub-headings for patrol reports which I would like you to follow in future reports.

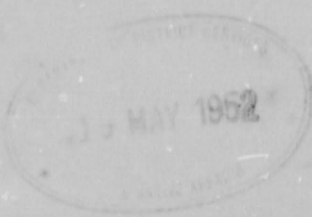
Note: The matter in paragraph 2 is not referable on this occasion. Bari and Coy. have already signalled you "no further action" on your advice of pacification.

J.K.M.
(J.K. McCarthy)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/109 ✓

4.5-7/52



District Office,
RABAUL,
6th May, 1952.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Pomio Patrol Report - G5-51/52.

I am forwarding the above Report herewith.

The people inland of Pomio are typical of all inland New Britain people. They are emotionally unstable, poor in culture and backward. They are easily offended by quarrels and in native life their dignity is easily touched. Quarrels or affront usually mean a family departure from the village for another area, where a settlement is made. Sorcerers abound and generally themselves are not evilly disposed. They are professional men whose services are bought. The people are monuments of tact and diplomacy in their dealings with others, including the Administration - indeed it is an attribute that is a sine qua non for life in their communities where offence is taken so easily and so drastically.

An officer must be indefatigable and firm and spend long and exhausting periods with them in the early stages - otherwise it is like teaching Christianity to people who won't attend church.

They are great layers of ambushades, but in most cases there are strong hints that they wish to be left alone.

Generally they distrust the beach people and won't mix with them, although regular salt-trading "meets" are held.

In regard to the last paragraph on page 15, Freddie Werner is an old identity who has kept a native companion for thirty years or more in one way or another. He treats them well. However, the matter was referred to the Assistant District Officer, Talasea, for investigation and no action was taken due to lack of proof. The Assistant District Officer to keep an eye on this.

*Capable,
continuity
sundance*

*W. Downes
19/5*

*Knowledge
of a specific area*

J.K.M.

(J.K. McCarthy)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Office,
RABAU.

15th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU?

SUBJECT: Luluai PAKENPITA of GALOWEI village, Jacquinot Bay - Appointment to Paramount Luluai.

Further to our conversation of to-day and my Patrol Report G5 1951 / 1952 of March 21st, 1952 on the above in matter, I wish to submit more personal particulars of PAKENPITA and a description of the area that will come under his influence.

NAME: PAKENPITA.
AGE: 50 years (approximately)
VILLAGE: GALOWEI, Jacquinot Bay, N.B.
LANGUAGES SPOKEN: Pidgin English, Mungen and Kol.
CHARACTER: Trustworthy, reliable and intelligent. Nothing detrimental known against his character.
BREVIOUS EXPERIENCE: First Luluai appointed in the MENGGEN Area. (Appointed by Mr. E. Taylor about 1926) Has been Luluai of the people of GALOWEI since his appointment.
WAR SERVICE: Accommodated crashed allied airmen during the Japanese occupation of New Britain.

The area that he will be influencing will include the Inland MENGGEN, KOL, SUI KOL and TIMOIP peoples.

The people living in the mountains behind BAIA and known generally as "KAULONGS" should be included in his domain. During the recent extended MOKOLKOL patrol I positively identified these people as KOLs.

This additional information is forwarded for your information, please.

C. Normoyle
C. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer

*Further action this
Subject on file 14-3-10.*

AKK 28/5/52

PIA

19th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

Subject: FOMIO Patrol Report - No.65 of
1951/52.

The above Patrol Report and attachments is acknowledged.

2. It would appear that Mr. Normoyle is developing into a capable officer who should be encouraged and guided in his efforts. The advantage of the continuity of his patrolling in this area is obvious.

3. The area patrolled seems to be more backward than is generally realised and the native situation carries complications and difficulties which it is presumed you will watch closely so as to give Mr. Normoyle every possible guidance in handling some of the situations described under the headings of 'Introduction' and 'Native Situation'.

4. It would appear that this officer would profit from a course of instruction at the School of Pacific Administration, and in view of the advantages in his career, it is suggested that you might see fit to draw this to his attention, so that he might at least make application.

5. It is agreed that considerable patience, as well as considerable contact, will be required before the incidence and strength of sorcery in this area can be reduced.

6. Will you please arrange for a supply of proper mapping paper to be sent to Mr. Normoyle so that his sketches and over-lays can be reproduced in future.

J. H. Jones
(J.H. Jones *J.D.*)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A

Amount Returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Yamata (New Britain) Report No. 6 of 51/52
 Patrol Conducted by J. F. Matlyn C.P.O.
 Area Patrolled Passismanua subdivision
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....
 Duration—From 26/4/1952 to 2/5/1952
 Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....
 Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol routine, census and familiarization

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
Kandriah.
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.
File G 30/1.
4th May, 1952.

District Commissioner,
RABAU. N.B.

PATROL REPORT No. 6 OF 51/52.

AREA PATROLLED : Gasmata Sub-Division.
Passismanua Sub-Division.

DURATION : Seven Days.

OFFICER CONDUCTING : J.F. Martyn. C.P.O.

OBJECT OF PATROL : Routine patrol.
Census amendment.
Familiarisation.

LAST PATROL TO AREA : D.N. Ashton. P.O. MAY/JUNE 1951.

PERSONNEL : Constable DIMINGUAN No. 3814. R.P.N.G.C.
Constable SEK No. 6144. R.P.N.G.C.
Native Medical Orderly KARGLI.

DIARY.

Saturday, 26/4/52.

- 0605 Hours. Departed Kandrian per M.V. "ALIA".
- 0635 Arrived Aviklo village, Geglep Island, and picked up pilot, native SOLI.
- 1205 Arrived Ablingi Plantation, took Constable MUSIAP aboard, and informed Luluai TENE of Ablingi village of impending census.
- 1325 Departed Ablingi Plantation, per ALIA.
- 1600 Arrived Au village, M.V. "ALIA" sent back to Kandrian together with Constable MUSIAP. Visited village cemetery and inspected gardens.

Sunday, 27/4/52.

- 0722 Hours. Departed Au village for Kalagen village on foot.
- 0823 Arrived at Kalagen, lined villagers and amended census. Inspected gardens.
- 1045 Departed Kalagen on foot, inspecting more gardens. Completed trip back to Au by canoe.
- 1220 Arrived at Au village, lined people and amended census. Remained at Au for the afternoon and night because of heavy rain.

Monday, 28/4/52.

- 0620 Hours Departed Au per canoe.
- 0823 Arrived Avio village, lined and census.
- 0950 Departed Avio per canoe.
- 1250 Arrived Ablingi Plantation. Walked to Ablingi village, lined people and amended census. Inspected cemetery, visited gardens.

Tuesday, 29/4/52.

- 0645 Hours. Departed Ablingi Plantation per canoe.
- 0735 Arrived Ativi village on Ativi Island. Lined and altered census figures.
- 0915 Departed Ativi per canoe.
- 1140 Arrived Ai'uet village, lined inhabitants and amended census figures.
- 1420 Departed Ai'uet Island per canoe.
- 1645 Arrived Malenglo village, lined people and made census.

Wednesday, 30/4/52.

- 0655 Hours. Departed Malenglo per canoe.
0750 Arrived Kaveng village on island. Lined people and amended census, visited cemetery.
0830 Departed Kaveng per canoe.
1005 Arrived Ambungi Island, lined inhabitants of Ambungi village and amended census figures. Inspected cemetery.
1215 Departed Ambungi per canoe.
1245 Arrived Asepsep village on island. Lined people and made census. Visited cemetery and gardens.

Thursday, 1/5/52.

- 0625 Departed Asepsep per canoe.
0715 Arrived Magurien village, on mainland shore. People of Malum village were requested to line here also, because of high seas and bad weather. A native policeman, Constable SEK, was sent out from Asepsep village the previous afternoon to inform the Luluai of Malum.
0920 Departed Magurien per canoe.
1245 Arrived Rereng village, lined and censused.
1400 Departed Rereng per canoe.
1505 Arrived Kalamlo village. Lined and censused.
1610 Departed Kalamlo per canoe.
1700 Arrived Aliwa Plantation.
2020 Departed Aliwa Plantation for Geglep Island.
2030 Arrived Aviklo village on Geglep Island per canoe.

Friday, 2/5/52.

- 0835 Hours. Departed Aviklo village after having lined people and amended census.
0915 Arrived Yangbun village on Apui Island. Censused.
1040 Departed Yangbun per canoe.
1100 Arrived Ganglo village, lined and census amended.
1135 Departed Ganglo Island per canoe.
1145 Arrived Alo village, lined and censused.
1210 Departed Alo Island per canoe.
1225 Arrived Kandrian.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The patrol was pleased to find that at every village visited, gatherings for census were prompt and complete.

A very small number of complaints were received and heard, but due to this officer's relative inexperience in such matters, all details of complaints from the people concerned were recorded and complainants told that the A.D.O. would be informed.

The native PAI'EK was contacted at the coastal village of AVIO. For previous information regarding this native, Patrol Report No. 10 - 50/51, GASMATA, by Mr. D.N.Ashton, P.O., may be referred to.

PAI'EK showed willingness to visit Kandrian when requested to do so, but because of his fear of the sea, now that the S.E. season is due, he did not wish to accompany the patrol back to the station, by canoe. However, he volunteered to present himself at Kandrian after he had returned to his village. It is expected that he will come on foot.

At MUGURIEN coastal village, the patrol contacted the native TOVALDOVAL, a bush native who stated that he had not seen a white man before, and after hearing about the Government and the Administration work with the natives, wished to visit Kandrian.

He was encouraged to accompany the patrol back to the station in spite of his fear of the sea and canoe travel.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Compared with the previous patrol report (GASMATA No. 10 - 50/51) in this area, the standard of health has deteriorated.

With exception of the four closest villages to Kandrian, AWIKLO, YANGBUN, GANGLO and ALO, all within one hour's distance by canoe of the station hospital, every village showed signs of lack of medical treatment to sores.

The village Medical Tultuls in these latter fourteen villages in every case, had no supplies on hand, or insufficient supplies. This has been the unsatisfactory position for the past few months. The Medical Tultuls were instructed to visit the hospital to obtain medical supplies at once, before the S.E. season arrived. Since completion of the patrol, many of the Medical Tultuls have arrived at the station hospital.

A total of 95 people were ordered and received at the native hospital Kandrian for treatment of sores, the majority being chronic. The following table of cases has been made up for this report by the resident E.M.A., Mr. N.Thorpe.

Tropical Ulcers	39
Yaws	47
T/U, Yaws secondary	2
Bronchitis, Yaws sec. ..	1
Pneumonia	1
Lacerations	2
Gangrene	2 (Both operated on.)
Abscesses	1 (Operated on.)

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The food supply in this coastal area seems to be adequate,

but only just, one village only being short of food. Saksak, coconuts and fish being the present diet. In many cases, the cause of this was put down to destruction of village gardens by wild pigs. Stronger fences around the gardens were advocated for protection of the crops.

In all cases, new gardens had been planted, and were on the way to being harvested. Taro is the main food, with kaukau, sugar and tapioca. In some places pitpit and corn was also growing in the new gardens.

Coconuts are plentiful in all villages visited.

EDUCATION.

Administration educational assistance in this area is non-existent, but the Catholic Mission of the Sacred Heart at Turuk near Kandrian, receives some small number of students from the four nearby island villages. In the other villages, a small number of natives were absent at Vunapope Mission school, Kokopo.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

As this patrol was undertaken mainly by canoe, inter-village roads and bridges were not inspected. The road between AU and KAL-AGEN villages however, was travelled on, and found to be a good wide road. One small bridge, completely destroyed, is to be reconstructed.

VILLAGES.

In the main, the villages were very clean, and houses of surprisingly good structure. Mention has been made in a previous patrol report (GASMATA No. 10 - 50/51.) as to the reason of this.

Some houses needed reroofing, but only in areas where saksak was scarce. Luluais in the villages concerned were instructed to their repair.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In all villages, the officials were most helpful. Five villages had one or more officials lacking, due to death, and recommendations for new appointees were noted. The Officer-in-Charge at Kandrian will investigate these recommendations at a later date.

CENSUS.

An increase in total population in practically every village. It is good to see the high percentage of births and relatively low percentage of early deaths. There is every indication that this is due to the establishment at the beginning of 1951 of the prenatal and obstetric clinic at Kandrian.

WAR DAMAGE.

One new claim received at AU village. Claimant states that no previous claim has been made elsewhere.

MISSIONS.

Two missions active in this area.

- (1) Rev. Fr. V. Kopunek of the Catholic Mission of the Sacred Heart, stationed at Turuk near Kandrian.

(2) Rev. Fr. S. Smith, of the Church of England Mission, stationed at APUI Island, near Kandrian.

The inhabitants of AU village, and a minority of people at KALAGEN village are of the Church Of England faith, the remainder being Catholic.

The majority of villages have church houses and resident catechists. Those that have no catechists are visited regularly by local catechists.

REPORT ON MEMBERS ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

R.P.N.G.C.

No. 3814	Const. DIMINGUAN	Very helpful, and conduct good.
No. 6144	Const. SEK	Conduct good, outstandingly keen.
Native Medical Orderly	KARGLI	Of very little value on patrol due to his lack of training.

J.F. Martyn
J.F. Martyn. C.P.O.

TERRITORY of PAPUA and NEW GUINEA

Kandrian Sub-District
Office,

GASMATA,
New Britain.

5.5. '52

The District Commissioner,
RABAUT

PATROL REPORT No. 6 of '51/'52.

Objects of the Patrol.

Mr. S. M. Foley's protracted term in this area had in some degree caused the people to consider him as a fixed point in a changing age; the staff of this area has recently been completely changed, and there has been some evidence of a feeling of insecurity - even alarm - among the people. It is therefore considered desirable that the field Staff should cover as much ground as possible in the immediate future. Primarily, the natives are to be told that government is a constant, and does not admit of 'New orders' every time staff is changed.

The revision of census on the coast will be followed by inland patrols to bring the Sub-Division figures together, and when this has been done, the figures in this report will be collated and re-submitted. This coastal census will be of great assistance, however, in preparing a report on the over-recruiting of the coastal area of this Sub-District.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Mr. Martyn's patrol confirms experience in other parts of the Sub-District. The long period of stable administration and regular patrolling which these people have enjoyed has practically eliminated the difficulties which usually occur under this heading. Natives from hitherto uncontacted areas are gaining confidence, and the O.I.C. was pleased to see eight visit the station during the last six weeks. Measures will be taken, gradually, to absorb these people into the population of the area, but this office considers that hasty action would be ill-advised.

GENERAL.

Mr. Martyn's patrol appears to have been efficiently carried out, and his results are very satisfactory. This young officer is learning and gaining confidence with experience.

C. V. Single.

C. V. Single.

A/A.D.O. GASMATA.

36/13/110

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JKMcC/MS.

DS. 30/1/3. 197



District Office,
RABAUL. N.B.

9th May, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESEY.

*Extracts
Health
only*

PATROL REPORT NO. G.6 - 1951/1952 - GASMATA
AND PASSISMANUA SUBDIVISIONS, NEW BRITAIN - MR. J.F.
MARTYN, C.P.O.

1. Original and two copies of the above Patrol Report are forwarded, please.
2. The comments of Mr. Single, Acting Assistant District Officer, are interesting. It is true that the Gasmata Sub-District was fortunate in having Mr. Foley and Staff for several years. No doubt the people are disappointed at losing Mr. Foley and his Staff. However, the changes were necessary.

Mr. Single has the right attitude - by continuing the excellent methods of Mr. Foley, the people will soon realise that they are again fortunate in having Messrs. Single and Martyn posted as their Administrators. I have every confidence that the present Staff at Kandrian will equal the efforts of Messrs. Foley and Ashton.

3. The Report submitted requires little comment from me, except to say that it is entirely satisfactory. Mr. Martyn, who is visiting Rabaul, will be notified of this.

4. It is noted that the health position appears to have deteriorated since the last Patrol (June 1951). For several months there was no Medical Assistant posted to Kandrian as a relief for Mr. Green who proceeded on leave. A Medical Assistant has since been posted to the Station. The District Medical Officer agrees with me that there is not sufficient medical staff at either Gasmata or Talasea Sub-Districts. The Gasmata Sub-District has a native population of over 21,000 persons. The only staff to care for the medical needs of this population consists of two Medical Assistants, one of which is posted to the Pomio Administrative Post. Our only hope in this direction is to train more Native Medical Assistants.

It is pleasing to note the natural increase in population that has occurred.

*Mr Downes
Encl.
19/5*

J.K. McCarthy
.....
(J.K. McCARTHY),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-13-110.

20th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

Subject: GASMATA Patrol Report No. G6
of 1951/52.

The above Patrol Report and covering memoranda are acknowledged.

2. It is agreed that the affect of having the same officers remain in the same area, invariably results in a good native situation.

Mr. Single's intention to continue patrolling the whole of the area as intensively as possible is commended.

3. The Report does not call for any further special comment. The remarks concerning Health will be extracted and forwarded to the Director of Public Health.

J. H. Jones
(J.H. Jones) *JHJ*
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

DM

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year...1952

GASBATA SUB-DISTRICT NEW BRITAIN ----- PASSISMANUA SUB-DIVISION.

Govt. Print.—5305/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL			
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F
				10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45																															
ASEPSEP	30/4/52	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	6	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	31	9	23	2	28	3.1	17	36	2033	107	
MALUM	1/5/52	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	13	4	10	-	11	3.8	11	8	13	11	46
MUOURIH	"	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	7	3	12	1	-	-	5	-	2	-	3	34	4	15	1	16	1.7	5	10	20	16	71	
RERENG	"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	1	4	5	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	14	-	10	-	10	2.3	12	2	14	13	44	
KALAMLO	"	2	3	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	4	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	23	2	17	3	18	2.8	8	10	21	18	63	
AVIKLO	2/5/52	7	7	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	2	5	4	6	13	2	2	-	-	1	-	7	51	7	37	3	38	3.0	34	38	47	56	193
YANGRUN	"	7	7	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	2	4	2	4	9	-	1	-	-	-	4	1	10	48	7	31	1	34	3.5	28	27	47	37	154
GANGLO	"	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	5	6	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	27	218	1	18	2.8	15	6	31	21	73		
ALO	"	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	1	2	8	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	2	22	-	18	1	18	2.5	7	9	16	20	63	
TOTAL		22	27	-	2	6	1	2	-	1	-	-	8	6	-	7	18	29	31	50	4	4	-	5	-	8	4	48	253	35	189	12	191	2.8	137	146	229	814

Amount
Returned
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Gasimata (New Britain) Report No. 7 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by C. J. Normoyle. P.O.

Area Patrolled Inqinot Bay to Cape Oxford.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 13/3/52 to 19/3/52

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigate a threat reported
dysentery outbreak.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Pomio Patrol Post,
Jacquinot Bay,
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.

12th May, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KANDRIAN.

PATROL REPORT No. 7.

REPORT OF PATROL TO: CAPE ORFORD AREA - UPPER MENGEN
SUB-DIVISION.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: C.J. NORMOYLE, PATROL OFFICER.

AREA PATROLLED: JACQUINOT BAY TO CAPE ORFORD.

OBJECT OF PATROL: INVESTIGATE REPORTED DYSENTRY OUT-
BREAK AND TREAT.

DURATION OF PATROL: FROM MARCH 13th, 1952 to MARCH
19th, 1952. 7 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Mr. W.F. Auchetti, Medical
Assistant. Native Police (4)
Native Medical Orderlies (6)

MAP USED: CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 4 miles
equals 1 inch.

(Sgd.) C.J. NORMOYLE.

C.J. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION:

This Patrol was conducted after a report had been received from natives that dysentery was rife in the villages of Pulpul, Maskiklear, Korpun, Kralman, Baien, Wawas, Sampun, Tagul, Tointop and Setwi.

The Medical Assistant from Pomio had visited the area a few weeks prior to the report reaching me and had, because of instructions issued him from the District Medical Officer, Rabaul, treated some natives for dysentery. However, he afterwards reported to me that many natives were absent from the villages when he had visited them and that he believed the people to be living in the bush.

The Medical Assistant was asked to accompany the Patrol and he did. The Patrol's primary objectives were to investigate the report and if found to be correct, to treat the sufferers, accordingly, and to check the health of the natives, generally.

The village of Pulpul was the first visited and no cases of dysentery were diagnosed. However, some natives were despatched to Pomio for treatment to sores.

The latrines had not been used since my last visit and were dilapidated. Two new and large latrines were constructed under supervision during the Patrol's stay and the natives were instructed to use them.

Maskiklear village had no cases of dysentery. The surrounding bush near the village had grown to within a few feet of the houses. This was cut back about 100 feet. Some filaria cases reported in my previous report on the area were despatched to Pomio for onward movement to Rabaul.

Korpun village was free from dysentery, but many people in Kralman and Baien were suffering badly. At Kralman it was found that the villages possessed no latrines and that the people had no water. The people nominated a new village site nearer Korpun with good water available. The people were instructed to move to the area as soon as possible. Some natives were sent to Pomio Hospital for treatment to sores.

Baien and Wawas villages were recovering from the effects of dysentery and some six patients were treated. The small group of people living directly behind Baien on low swampy ground have been instructed to move to their old village site which is situated on good ground on the North side of the anchorage. Good latrines were constructed over the sea during the Patrol's stay.

Six native Medical Orderlies were left in the area to continue treatment to those suffering from the disease and to be prepared to treat any further outbreak.

From Baien the Patrol proceeded to Manguna Plantation where some wire mesh, which had been reported missing by the manager, was recovered from natives - no action taken against the natives.

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

30-13-111

- Constable BUKA Reg. No. 3738 : Always gives the best of service;
- Constable MASARU Reg. No. : Very keen;
- Constable MAWAR Reg. No. 7565 : A young but energetic constable;
- Constable AIYU Reg. No. 7439 : Smart man who always needs observing.

The above Patrol Report is acknowledged and it does not require any special comment.

It is ~~proposed~~ that a copy of this report has been made available to the District Medical Officer.

(Sgd.) C.J. NORMCYLE.
 P.A. Patrol Officer.
 Director, D.D.S. & R.A.

PIA

away to investigate an outbreak of dysentery that had been reported in the area. Surely the report was not true.

Mr. Normcyle states that it was not possible for him to forward a sketch map with the Report. I do not accept his explanation, as mapping paper is available at this Office. Mr. Normcyle proceeded on recreation leave this morning.

.....
 (J.K. McCallister)
 DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

8/13

Pop

Over 13	F	Females in Child Birth
---------	---	------------------------

30-13-111

27th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

Subject: Patrol Report GASMATA No.7.

The above Patrol Report is acknowledged and it does not require any special comment.

It is presumed that a copy of this report has been made available to the District Medical Officer.

PIA

J.H.J.
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

30/13/111

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JKMcC/MS.

DS. 30/13

District Office,
RABAUL. N.B.

19th May, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. GAS. 7 - JACQUINOT BAY TO
CAPE ORFORD - MR. C.J. NORMOYLE, PATROL OFFICER.

- 1. Original and copies of the above patrol Report are forwarded, please.
- 2. It will be noted that the Patrol was carried out in March this year, but the Report has just been received at this Office. Mr. Normoyle attaches a memorandum of explanation, in which it is explained that the delay was caused because the Officer had had to immediately proceed on an important Patrol to the Mokolkol and Kol areas as soon as he completed this one.
- 3. The Patrol was of a routine nature and was, in fact, to investigate an outbreak of dysentery that had been reported in the area. Happily the report was not true.

Mr. Normoyle states that it was not possible for him to forward a Sketch Map with the Report. I do not accept his explanation, as mapping paper is available at this Office. Mr. Normoyle proceeded on Recreation Leave this morning.

Handwritten signature
26/5

J.K. McC

.....
(J.K. McCARTHY),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Handwritten initials
27/5

Encl.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Office,
RABAUL.

17th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

SUBJECT: Patrol Report No. ⁷8 - Late Submission.

Because the recent MOKOLKOL Patrol followed immediately after the completion of this one, the necessary Report could not be submitted until now.

Due to the un-availability of mapping paper and pens and ink no map accompanies this report. However for reference I would refer you to my Patrol Report G 1 - 51-52 of October 5th, 1951 to which is attached a map of the area.

C. Normoyle
C. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer

Amount
Returned
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Gasimata (New Britain) Report No. 9 of 51/52
 Patrol Conducted by C. J. Marmoyke
 Area Patrolled Inland Baining, Kol & Molkolkol areas
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 5/4/1952 to 4/5/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Visit Molkolkol; visit Central Baining; settle tribal fighting in Kol S.D.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Police Patrol Post,
Jacquinot Bay,
Gasmata Sub-District,
NEW BRITAIN.

14th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT No. 9

REPORT OF PATROL TO:

INLAND BAINING, MOKOLKOL
AND KOL AREAS. CENTRAL
NEW BRITAIN.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL:

G. J. NORMOYLE, PATROL OFFICER.

AREA PATROLLED:

HEADWATERS OF THE KERAVAT
RIVER, TORIU RIVER, HEADWATERS
OF THE MAVALU RIVER, SAI
RIVER, FATHER VOLCANO, PANDI
RIVER AND KANU RIVER.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

VISIT CENTRAL BAINING AREA,
VISIT MOKOLKOL AND SETTLE
OUTBREAK OF TRIBAL FIGHTING
IN THE KOL SUBDIVISION.

DURATION OF PATROL:

FROM APRIL 5th, 1952, TO
MAY 4th, 1952. THIRTY DAYS.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

MR. CADET PATROL OFFICER J.L. HASTINGS
NATIVE POLICE 25,
LULUAI PAKENPITA OF GALOWE VILLAGE,

MAPS USED:

GAZELLE PENINSULA, 4 miles = 1 inch.
CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN, 4 miles = 1 inch.
ATTACHED PATROL MAP.

C. J. Normoyle
C. J. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer

PATROL DIARY

Saturday, 5th April.

Departed Rabaul at midday per motor vehicles for GAULIM village in the MALABUNGA area of the KOKOPO Sub-District. Arrived GAULIM at 4.30 p.m. and established camp. Delayed en route while manœuvring transport through large bog. During evening arrangements were made for carriers to join patrol the following day.

Sunday, 6th April.

Left GAULIM 1.30 p.m. and proceeded approximately south west along old Japanese pack train track. Track overgrown by secondary growth but still definable and fairly well graded. Climbed to the headwaters of the KERAVAT river and made camp en route at a small garden at 4.15 p.m. Torrential rain.

Monday, 7th April.

Departed camp 8.00 a.m. continued climbing. Cut the MANDRAS-KARLAI (Wide Bay) track and proceeded in a general south west direction. Descended to the headwaters of the KERAVAT. Made camp in heavy rain at 2.30 p.m. Shelters built for police and carriers. River rose considerably during afternoon but camp remained safe.

Tuesday, 8th April.

During the night three carriers deserted the patrol and it is presumed that they returned to GAULIM. Broke camp at 8.30 a.m. and climbed inland cutting many small streams. Crossed range at about 3500 ft. and descended along a ridge between two tributaries of the TORIU river to the main river. Waited for carriers and some police to come up and made camp at 3.30 p.m. Learn that some police enrolled at Rabaul and carriers, who were not accustomed to strenuous walking, were suffering from exhaustion. Ration issue increased.

Wednesday, 9th April.

Left camp 8.30 a.m. and followed TORIU river in a general North West direction crossing many tributaries. Climbed from low swampy river flats to MENDERABIT village. About 7 acres of garden lands were sighted. Nearly all inhabitants absent and hunting in preparation for Easter celebrations. Mosquitoes prevalent here. People build large high platforms near their houses and when the mosquitoes become unbearable climb these structures to have a restful night's sleep.

Thursday, 10th April.

At MENDERABIT awaiting the return of the village people.

Good Friday, April 11th.

Natives arrived together with some men from near-by hamlet and the Patrol left the village at 9.30am and descended to the TORIU river cutting track as it went. Camp made on TORIU in torrential rain at 2.30pm. Natives not familiar with carrying cargo - progress slow.

Saturday, 12th April.

Camp left in charge of Mr. Hastings. Self and two constables left camp to investigate way to beach. TORIU River swollen and impassable. Arrived SENGA River, also impassable. Followed river south and saw a large tree lying partly across the river which could be used as a bridge. Returned to camp and discover an old Japanese garden near camp. This yielded supplies of TAPIOKA and AIBIKA (Native spinach) to the patrol. Arrived at camp 3.30 p.m. in heavy rain.

Sunday, 13th April.

Broke camp 8.30 a.m. and proceeded to and crossed, by means of a tree and erected saplings, SENGA River. Commenced cutting track in the direction of AILO village using prismatic compass. Entered swamp and crossed. Climbed small range of hills - coast not sighted. Descended hills and continued using compass for direction. Passed through another large area of swamp. Two hours spent in crossing swamp. Left swamp and climbed low coastal range (1,000 ft.) and sighted Open Bay. Descended to coastal plain and discover old Japanese track. Followed track along foot of range, avoiding coastal swamp, to small stream and made camp. Mosquitoes prevalent. Discover remains of Japanese skeleton and its equipment. Maps of this area proved incorrect because swamps crossed by patrol are not included on them.

Monday, 14th April.

Departed camp 8.30 a.m. and proceeded in a general south west direction, through swamp. Sighted native garden. Passed through garden and arrived at AILO 10.30 a.m. Purchased food and made arrangements for patrol to be transported to SAI River per canoe. Despatched weekly report to District Commissioner via Pondo radio. Proceeded to SAI River at noon and noted new MOKOLKOL garden bearing due south from AILO. Arrived SAI River 4.15 p.m. and made camp - picket posted. During night Luluai PAKINPITA and two constables despatched to ULAMONA Roman Catholic Mission for supplies landed there from Government Trawler for this patrol and to seek carriers.

Tuesday, 15th April.

At camp SAI. Four constables sent to old camp site on MEVALU River to ascertain whether MOKOLKOLS had collected gifts left by Mr. Patrol Officer Born's party a few months previously. Constables returned 4.30 p.m. with spades, knives and axes and reported that no sign of new tracks were sighted in the area.

Wednesday, 16th April.

At camp SAI. Canoe arrived from BAIA with five carriers aboard and a little food.

Thursday, 17th April.

Self and small party using prismatic compass commenced cutting direct route to MOKOLKOL village. Arrived at an old logging road and returned to camp. Reached camp at 2.30 p.m. During afternoon Luluais MOITE of UBILI and LAUA of NANTAMBU arrived with a fleet of seven canoes and 35 carriers. The two constables arrived with the fleet in possession of stations from ULAMONA. Police briefed re their duties while on patrol in restricted areas.

Friday, 18th April.

Departed camp SAI 7.30 a.m. and proceeded inland along track prepared on previous day. Arrived at logging road and proceeded in a general south east direction cutting track as party advanced. Arrived at track cut by our initial patrol in 1950 and followed it in a general north east direction. Camp made at 3.30 p.m. on PALAE River where the 1950 patrol first discovered MOKOLKOL footprints. Picket posted.

Saturday, 19th April.

Left camp at 7.45 a.m. and followed old trail. Difficulty experienced because of lapse of time and recent flooding. Proceeded in a southerly direction and climbed a high narrow ridge to old MOKOLKOL hunting camp. Before the ascent to the ridge footprints of recent impression of a man proceeding north were seen. Patrol rested on ridge above the camp site and constable climbed large fig tree to observe surrounding country. MOKOLKOL garden sighted due south. Left ridge and descended steeply and discover well defined track. Cut track and continue the descent to small stream where camp was made. The erecting of camp was delayed until 4.30 p.m. because the people in the garden may have become alarmed at any undue noise and activity of the party. Fires prohibited until 6.30 p.m.

Sunday, 20th April.

Depart camp 6.45 a.m. and descend steeply to and cross large stream and climbed to opposite ridge. Climbed further and rested at 9.30 a.m. Constable climbed tall fig tree to observe but garden not sighted. Continued along ridge and found well defined and well used track. Track lead south south west and at 10.00 a.m. the patrol commenced climbing very steeply. Reached summit of ridge at 11.15. a.m. and observed garden directly opposite on another ridge. Naked natives observed working. Small party advanced to garden and announced the patrol's arrival. Trading took place. No good water available near village so patrol moved to coastal plain with MALIL accompanying as guide and camp was erected in swamp at 5.45 p.m.

Monday, 21st April.

Departed camp 7.45 a.m. and proceeded to the beach at the mouth of the MEVALU River. Carriers despatched to bring canoes from camp SAI. Canoes arrived at 12.15 p.m. and MALIL returned to his village with a few presents. Patrol departed for BAIA at 12.30 and arrived at 3.00 p.m. Weekly report despatched per radiogram through Pondo radio.

Tuesday, 22nd April.

Departed BAIA at 3.30 a.m. for ULAMONA. Early start made to utilise land breezes which blow across HIXON Bay during the early hours of the morning, for sailing the canoe fleet. Called NANTAMBU and proceeded to UBILI and arrived at 10.30 a.m. Two constables despatched to LOLABAU Island for carriers. During afternoon proceeded to ULAMONA Roman Catholic Mission and collected supplies left there by Government Trawler for the patrol.

Wednesday, 23rd April.

Departed UBILI for MANU at 8.30 a.m. Proceeded inland climbing the lower slopes of the Father Volcano. Camped at 3.30 p.m. on small stream.

Insufficient carriers available to lift entire supplies. Three bags of rice and two cases of preserved meat left at UBILI with instructions that it is to proceed to base camp at TAVU within the week.

Thursday, 24th April.

Depart camp for MANU at 8.30 a.m. Crossed many small streams and commenced the long ascent of the NAKANAI Mountains. Arrived at MANU at 12.30 p.m. Tul tul ANTONIO despatched to tell as many people from SIWERI and TUKE to meet the patrol at KAVU where a meeting would take place to settle the disputes which lead to the outbreak of tribal fighting.

Friday, 25th April.

Departed MANU at 7.45 a.m. and climbed to LONGA village and there descended to and crossed the SAGI River. Commenced the long climb to KOLA. Arrived at 11.45 a.m. Unfavourable weather conditions - decide to make camp. Learn that the people of DAKA have united with their enemies, the people of TUKE, to attack the patrol.

Saturday, 26th April.

Departed KOLA 7.45 a.m. for KAVU. Arrived at 10.15 a.m. after visiting MUELLA village en route and established base camp. Extensive investigations into recent happenings commenced. It was learnt that some people had made threatening announcements that they intended spearing me, some police and some carriers. Picket posted and maintained 24 hours.

Sunday, 27th April.

At base camp. Negotiations for peace continue.

Monday, 28th April.

At base camp. Meeting held and instruction given to DAKA people. Police parade held. Constables TAKU and BUSAMBI arrive from POMIO with matches, tobacco and mail.

Tuesday, 29th April.

At base camp. Police parade held. Negotiations for peace continue. Constable WASIRI treated for pneumonia.

Wednesday, 30th April.

At base camp. Two constables treated for malaria. Food purchased from natives. Tul tul ANTONIO arrived at camp with some natives from TUKE. Natives addressed re the necessity for good behaviour, etc. ANTONIO rewarded for his excellent work.

Thursday, 1st May.

Weekly report in form of radiogram sent to Waterfall Bay for transmission. Constables BUKA and NLTA despatched to MANU to ascertain present position

Thursday, 1st May (cont'd)

of following cargo. Native food purchased and police drilled.

Friday, 2nd May.

Departed base camp at KAVU at 7.30 a.m. and started long climb inland. Arrived at GANNA after passing through MILI at 3.00 p.m. Extensive gardens seen at GANNA. The garden is worked communally and amounts to about 15 acres.

Saturday, 3rd May.

Departed GANNA at 8.30 a.m. and commenced the long and steep climb to the crest of the range. Country between GANNA and JACQUINOT BAY is rough and eroded terrain of limestone nature. Arrived at camp site at 2.00 p.m. and found carriers' shelters and police barracks dilapidated - decide to proceed to KES. Departed at 2.30 p.m. and arrived at KES at 5.15 p.m.

Sunday, 4th May.

Departed KES at 7.30 a.m. and arrived at POMIO at 8.15 a.m.

The terrain between KES and POMIO was covered by the patrol was not as eroded and broken as the dividing range further west in New Britain, and generally the track was fairly well graded providing for horses.

The patrol then proceeded to the MOKU area where it encountered large swamps and high mountains in its progress to make contact with the MOKU people.

From this area the KOL sub-division was reached and camp made.

Generally speaking, the terrain may be described as rough and eroded limestone country cut by many large and fast flowing rivers. The topography makes communication between points generally difficult.

The report will be submitted under the three following major headings:

- A. Island RAISING
- B. MOKU area and people,
- C. KOL sub-division.

A. ISLAND RAISING

The terrain of this area has already been described and it is little inhabited, the people living mainly near the main TORU River around MOKU villages.

This was the first Governmental visit to the village although it had been previously announced, a letter appointed had given a village register.

These people are typically raising and belong to the same linguistic group as the MOKU people. The village people were absent when the patrol arrived and a day was spent in the village awaiting their return. When their return they acted for the patrol as carriers to

INTRODUCTION

This patrol through the Inland Baining, MOKOLKOL and KOL areas may be classified as a special patrol. Its objects were to explore the terrain around the headwaters and reaches of the TORIU River, to re-visit the MOKOLKOL area and make contact with its people and to establish a base camp in the Kol Sub-division in the vicinity of the DAKA-TUKE people and there to settle the recent outbreak of tribal fighting.

From Rabaul the patrol proceeded overland by motor vehicles to GAULIM village in the MALABUNGA area. From there the patrol proceeded along an old Japanese pack supply train track for most of the way. Near the coast we left the TORIU River and moved along prismatic compass bearings to AILO village.

Although not indicated on maps of this area, large swamps were encountered. The swamps existed between two parallel ranges near the coast and were denser and deeper than the coastal swamp which exists in this region of Open Bay. Water in most parts was four to five feet deep and when disturbed gave off odours of decaying vegetation. Below the water treacle-like vile smelling mud retarded the patrol's progress. Giant pandanas and other trees were interwoven by giant thorned vines and as underwater obstacles proved a menace to the bare footed natives accompanying the patrol.

The terrain between the MALABUNGA area and Open Bay covered by the patrol was not as eroded and broken as the dividing range further west in New Britain, and generally the track was fairly well graded presenting few hazards.

The patrol then proceeded to the MOKOLKOL area where it encountered large swamps and high mountains in its progress to make contact with the MOKOLKOLS.

From this area the KOL Sub-division was reached and camp made.

Generally speaking, the terrain may be described as broken and eroded limestone country cut by many large and fast flowing rivers. The topography makes communication and work generally difficult.

The report will be submitted under the three following major headings:

- A. Inland BAINING,
- B. MOKOLKOL area and people,
- C. KOL Sub-division.

A. INLAND BAINING

The terrain of this area has already been described and it is little inhabited, the people living mainly near the main TORIU River around MENDERABIT village.

This was the first Governmental visit to the village although it had been previously censused, a Luluai appointed and given a village register.

These people are typically Baining and belong to the same linguistic group as the GAULIM people. The village people were absent when the patrol arrived and a day was spent in the village awaiting their return. Upon their return they acted for the patrol as carriers to

the village of AILLO.

It was learned from these people that a pre-war patrol under the then Mr. Patrol Officer Maider entered these people's gardens and arrested many of the males as suspected MOKOLKOLS. It was only after a series of petitions to the patrol from a Roman Catholic missionary who resided on the lower reaches of the TORIU River that the men were released.

These people possess facial features similar to those of the MOKOLKOLS, but in stature are much smaller and do not speak the same language. However, the Tul tul and two others were asked to accompany the patrol in the hope that they would be able to interpret some of the MOKOLKOL dialect.

Native Agriculture and Livestock. The gardens belonging to this group seen in this area were extensive and apparently contained more than ample crops. TARO, SUGARCANE, KAU KAU, AIBIKA, BANANAS, PAPAWS, PINEAPPLES were all seen growing.

Few domestic pigs were seen as most of their major meat requirements are obtained from hunting the wild pig, wallaby and cassowary, which are abundant in their tribal lands. The domestic pigs seen were the typical "kanaka" type and apparently healthy.

Village Housing. The village contained strong houses, quite large and adequate for the families living in them. It is well set out due to the remarkable amount of influence of a Methodist native missionary teacher over his fellow villagers.

Health and Hygiene. The health of the people was good although a few major tropical ulcers were seen. No yaws cases were noted. No treatment was given any of the sufferers except those with malaria because the medical kit was inadequate.

Mosquitoes in this area were prolific and no doubt many people suffered from malaria and dengue fever. No spleen tests were carried out on children, but because of their pronounced stomachs I feel that the people suffer badly from malaria and probably hookworm too.

Roads and Bridges. There are no roads in this area except native hunting tracks and parts of the old Japanese pack supply track with Rabaul. No instructions were given re the construction and improvement of tracks lest they conflict with any previously given by Kokopo officers.

Village Officials. The Luluai and Tul tul of these people are keen and interested in their work. They have done good work in the past and should continue to do so in the future.

Native Co-operation. Native assistance to the patrol through this area was good at all times. Ample carriers were provided and food was made available for the purposes of trading. The natives' attitude towards us was friendly and co-operative.

Aerial Observations. After the patrol's embarkation at Palmamal airstrip on a Mandated Airlines Limited aircraft we flew inland from Manguna Plantation and followed the central range of New Britain to Rabaul.

While crossing the MENDERABIT area I noticed a small

9

village situated on the northern side of the SAI River on a high plateau. Unfortunately, the position of this village could not be fixed but its isolation leads me to believe that it has never been visited by anyone other than natives. When the natives of MENDERABIT were questioned regarding other people and hamlets in their area they were evasive and I believe that they may know of the existence of this village.

An alternative means of contact with this group would I think be possible from Wide Bay using TIMCIP natives for information and guidance.

No other houses were seen but no doubt exist close to the abovementioned village.

B. MOKOLKOL AREA AND PEOPLE

Much compass work was necessary to shorten the means of reaching the MOKOLKOL people. In this work some of their tracks were passed by and the patrol continued on prismatic compass bearings until high in the mountains where one of their well used tracks was discovered and was followed by us to the village.

As we drew near the village the patrol was halted while Mr. Hastings, self and ten police and Luluais MOITE and LAUA proceeded to the edge of their gardens. The naked people were sighted working in the gardens and identified by us. I proceeded into the clearing and spoke to those I could see in Pidgin English. Activities ceased and I was recognised and beckoned to advance.

My party and I advanced up a small hill to the people who had assembled complete with axes. Greetings were exchanged and we were warmly welcomed. Presents were given the people in return for food.

The woman MAIA who was taken by us to Rabaul on Mr. Assistant District Officer Feinberg's first MOKOLKOL patrol could speak Pidgin and proved very helpful indeed in our contact. It was learned that the lad AULUM who understood Pidgin English well had died after his return to the village. This, unfortunately, deprived us of an excellent interpreter.

The rest of the patrol was called to advance and when all were present some trading was commenced. The goods were exchanged for food. Enormous TAROS (about 3 to 4 feet in length and weighing between 20 and 30 lbs.) were sighted.

The position of the village had been altered since our initial patrol. It had been moved from a ridge immediately above its present site and the gardens, some of which had long since matured, had been moved north. The village on its present site commands an excellent view of Open Bay from the SAI River to Cape Lambert including the immediate coastal region.

Native Agriculture and Livestock. On our initial patrol domestic pigs were seen by us in the village. However, on this patrol no such animals were observed.

Some 5 or 6 acres of land were under cultivation, the main crops being TARO, AIBIKA, BANANAS, SUGARCANE and PIT PIT. Of course, many subsidiary foods to augment their diet are acquired from the bush.

In preparing the land for cultivation the natives

10

first clear the jungle of vines and small trees, leaving the larger trees standing. When the scrub has been removed the large trees are climbed and felled some 20 feet from their base. These tall stumps remain in the gardens while the main trunk and branches are allowed to dry and most are burnt and distributed as potash fertiliser, the logs remaining are used to arrest soil erosion and as a means of communication through the thickly cultivated gardens.

Village Housing. Nine wigwam type houses representing the village were counted. Of these five were used as sleeping accommodation and the remainder as kitchens and pigpens. Some sleeping houses were divided into quarters for husband, wife and children respectively.

The thatch used for the wigwam was mainly cane leaves and around the base of the structure pieces of bark and hewn planks were placed to add to their resistance to the weather. Each house possessed only one doorway which faced down the slope of the ridge. Large flat pieces of timber are pulled into the doorways at night to act as doors and protection against the severe cold.

Health and Hygiene. Hygiene needs no mention as it is unknown to these people. However, their health is excellent and there was no sign of SCABIES or any other skin disease. I believe dysentery is their main source of worry.

A small baby who had been badly burnt on the face was presented to the patrol for treatment. The burns were extensive and the child had lost the sight of her left eye. The people were told that the patrol carried no medical equipment as it was thought that if any treatment was given the child and any later reactions caused other complications or death that the patrol might be blamed. The medical equipment provided for this patrol was totally inadequate to meet such a demand although I feel that the child is past the critical stage of shock, etc., which is produced after such an accident and may recover.

Census. Six adult males, six adult females and four children were counted. This represents the now MOKOLKOL people. They are in my opinion slowly dying out, because since our last contact with them a year previously two males and one female had died.

A problem now arises whether these people are to remain as they are, uncontacted by other natives, in the hope that some coastal natives will visit them or whether, through the Administration, they be introduced to natives of their same linguistic group, namely the TIMOIP people, for their survival. I feel that if they remain isolated and uncontacted they will surely become extinct.

I would suggest that the three TIMOIP natives, Luluai MANAS, DAU and KARINGUM, whose village I cannot recall, but who live in the Wide Bay area, accompany the next patrol to these people to act as interpreters and to have some of the MOKOLKOLS accompany the patrol across country from Open Bay to Wide Bay to the TIMOIP village to open up a trade route.

If this is done carefully much good can be derived from it inasmuch as migrations to these people may

11
occur and through this and intermarriage the numbers be increased. This I feel is the only solution and must be done under careful supervision by us. I feel that the MOKOLKOL people have been pacified sufficiently to enter into this suggestion.

General Information. The patrol remained with the MOKOLKOLS for only a short period because no good water was available near the village. We then moved to the coastal plain accompanied by MALIL as guide and made camp in a swamp.

The duration of contact was small because of the water situation and because I feel that a short and impressive stay with these people has a greater and longer effect on them than one of longer duration which is inclined to become long drawn out and which could lead to friction of idea between camps. Furthermore, contact with wild people who have been in a state of uncivilisation can only be done slowly if it is to be done well and precisely.

C. KOL AREA

From the MOKOLKOL area the patrol moved via ULAMONA to KAVU (TALIVE) village where a base camp was established.

From here contact was made with the agitators of SIWOIRI, DAKA and TUKE villages and ultimately a peaceful settlement was reached. Much of the credit goes to Tul Tul ANTONIO and Luluai PAKINPITA for their ability to interpret correctly and obtain and retain the confidence of the people.

Upon our arrival at TALIVE the Luluai of the village whose wife had been killed by the people of DAKA informed me that he had received a message stating that the patrol would be attacked and some police and myself would be speared in retaliation for interference in their tribal affairs.

Instructions of Mr. McCarthy in his DS.30/1/30-184 were to the effect that peaceful overtures were to be practised. It was, therefore, decided that any penetration of the area with police or by members of the patrol would convey the wrong impression to the people and to any secret observers.

In this regard it was decided to contact the people through ANTONIO and have them visit the base camp. They were invited to either come personally or send delegates to a meeting which had been fixed to correct their present attitude towards the Administration and their immediate neighbours and to let them ascertain the strength of the patrol before they attempted any rash move.

The patrol remained at the camp for one week and during that time people from each of the villages came to the camp and were given instructions as to what would be required of them in the future and they were placed under the guidance of ANTONIO. We remained in the area until the situation had apparently returned to normal and nothing further could be done.

The natives, not only the attackers but the attacked also, were tremendously impressed by the strength of the Administration in their speed to settle the disturbance. They were inspired by the discipline and drill of the police at the base camp and I feel

12

are now aware of the force of law and order.

Now that the area is apparently settled a further patrol to these people must be made with all care in the near future to follow up the already conducted peaceful overtures.

Prior to the settlement of the tribal disturbance the people had become disjoined in their social life and were living in family groups in the bush. Now, however, because of the work of ANTONIO and PAKINPITA these people are returning to their communal life and will remain, I think, in their villages. Luluai PAKINPITA has been given the task of further explanation, etc., about the Administration to these people and will in his impressive manner favourably guide them in the ways of law and order.

From here the patrol proceeded to POMIO and from PALMALKAL was flown to Rabaul to complete its duty.

C. J. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Cpl. LAMBOGU	No. 2496	of Rabaul Detach.	Inefficient. Possessed little control over men
Const. BUKA	No. 3738	of Pomio	A hard-working man who relieved the Cpl. of much of his duties and who commands fellow natives well.
Const. MAINAR	No. 7565	" "	A hard-working man who will make an excellent Police man with more experience.
Const. BAUSAMRI	No. 6836	" "	Enclined to be flamboyant.
Const. MASARU		" "	Works hard and is keen.
Const. IAGUWI	No. 6053	2 "	Tries hard with little success.
Const. BISILO	No. 5103	of Rabaul Detach.	<p>These Police need little comment except to say that they worked well under extremely hard conditions. At the commencement of the Patrol the discipline of these men was not good. However this was made to improve during the Patrol to add to its efficiency.</p>
Const. BARANA	No. 5133	2 "	
Const. TAKU	No. 5177	" "	
Const. EGMUN	No. 5149	" "	
Const. WASIRI	No. 5134	" "	
Const. KANGI	No. 5490B	" "	
Const. NEDA	No. 6434	" "	
Const. YOHANPULAO	No. 7441	" "	
Const. TONANG	No. 7469	" "	
Const. KAERAP	No. 6677	" "	
Const. PAPAIP	No. 6947	" "	
Const. DRUKUA	No. 7268	" "	
Const. PIRIAI	No. 6843	" "	
Const. NABOUGAB	No. 7555	" "	
Const. TARIAH	No. 6549	" "	
Const. NANOE	No. 7467	" "	
Const. WAMOUNGI	No. 6453	" "	
Const. IPLUNG	No. 5187	" "	
Const. MERU	No. 6903	" "	
Const. BOSI		" "	An old and experienced man but often unreliable.

Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

14 MAY 1952

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Office,
RABAU.

17th May, 1952.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
26 MAY 1952
PATROL OFFICERS

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

The District Commissioner
District Headquarters,
New Britain District,
RABAU. PATROL REPORT No. 8

REPORT OF A PATROL TO:

The MOKOLKOL area and the Inland
MENGEN and KOL sub-divisions via
South BAINING area.

SUBJECT: KOL Patrol Diary

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL:

The attached diary, which
is the diary for the KOL Patrol
MOKOLKOL area, has been written
C.J. NORMOYLE, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED:

You will perceive
or the natives
only the precise day to day
is expected that should you
explanatory note for the diary
same, please.

Southern BAININGS area including the
headwaters of the KEREVAT and TORIU
rivers, the MOKOLKOL area, KOL
and Inland MENGEN sub-divisions.

DURATION OF PATROL:

From March 31st, 1952 to May 4th,
1952. 35 Days.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

To visit the MOKOLKOL people and to
peacefully settle the tribal
fighting which had broken out in the
KOL Sub-division.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

J.L. Hastings, Cadet Patrol Officer.
25 Native Police.
Iuluai PAKENPITA of GALOWEI village.

MAPS USED:

CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN, 4 miles to 1".
GAZELLE PENINSULA, 4 miles to 1".
Patrol Map attached.

REMARKS:

Objects of the Patrol accomplished.

C.J. Normoyle
C.J. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer

*Report of the
above patrol
taken by D.C.
19/5/52*

30/1/3

DISTRICT OFFICE
14 MAY 1952
RABAUL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Pomio Patrol Post,
Pomio,
Jacquinot Bay,
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.

6th May, 1952.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
26 MAY 1952
RABAU

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
New Britain District.
RABAUL.

SUBJECT: KOL Patrol Diary - Publication.

As requested by you the attached diary, which is the diary for the KOL Patrol and includes a visit to the MOKOLKOL area, has been written in detail for publication.

You will perceive that no reasons for the Patrol or any history of the natives contacted have been given; only the precise day to day happenings of the party. It is expected that should you consider a preamble to or explanatory note for the diary necessary, you will provide same, please.

The attachment is forwarded for your persual and any action you consider necessary.

C. Normoyle

C. NORMOYLE
Patrol Officer
O.I.C. POMIO PATROL POST

*Report of the
above - Diary
taken by D.C.
19/5/52*

DU

MI

In

M

KOL PATROL DIARY.

During the three days immediately preceding the commencement of the Patrol a series of conferences were held between the District Commissioner, New Britain District, and the Officers of the Patrol, at Rabaul.

The route to be taken by the Patrol was decided and written instructions were issued by the District Commissioner concerning the activities of the Patrol.

Native Police were enrolled and stores and ammunition drawn, and on Saturday, April 5th, 1952, the Patrol commenced.

Saturday, April 5th.

The Patrol departed from RABAU at mid-day in motor trucks for GAULIM village in the MALABUNGA area of the KOKOPO Sub-District. While en route, some little time was spent manoeuvring the transport through a large bog near the Government School at MALABUNGA. The Patrol arrived at GAULIM at 4.30pm and camp was established.

During the evening arrangements were made for carriers to join the Patrol the following day.

Sunday, April 6th.

Left GAULIM at 1.30pm to Cross New Britain to Open Bay. After walking back along the motor road for some little distance, we arrived at a native track and followed it approximately South West, passed through a small hamlet and came to an old Japanese pack train track. This track was engineered and constructed entirely by Japanese labour and was one of the main supply lines to their outer defence perimeters for RABAU, on the TORIU and SAI rivers. Native reports state that the making of the road cost the Japanese thousands of men who died from disease and hunger.

The road was overgrown by secondary growth but still definable and fairly well graded. The Patrol followed this track and commenced the long climb to the headwaters of the KEREVAT and TORIU rivers. Camp was established in a small garden at 4.15pm. Torrential rain fell.

Monday, April 7th.

Departed from camp at 8.00am and continued climbing. Cut the MANBRES - KARLAI (Wide Bay) track and proceeded in a general South West direction. Descended to the headwaters of the KEREVAT river and made camp in heavy rain on one of its tributaries at 2.30pm. Shelters built for Police and carriers. River rose considerably during the afternoon and although at times the Patrol's anxiety was obvious, the camp remained safe.

Tuesday, April 8th.

It was learned that during the night Three carriers had deserted the party and it is presumed that they returned to GAULIM. We left the camp at 8.30am and climbed inland cutting many small streams. Crossed the range at about 3500ft. and descended along a ridge between Two tributaries of the TORIU river to the main river. Waited for carriers and some Police to arrive. All present at 3.30pm.

Tuesday, April 8th, Continued.

Made Camp. Learn that some Police enrolled at RABAU and carriers, who were not accustomed to strenuous walking, were suffering from exhaustion. Ration issue increased.

Wednesday, April 9th.

Left camp at 8.30am after long sick parade had been attended to. Followed TORIU river in a general North West direction and crossed many tributaries. Track led through low and swampy areas. Climbed from river flats to MENDERABIT village and passed through extensive garden lands. (Approx. 7 acres) Nearly all the inhabitants absent and hunting in preparation for Easter celebrations. This was the first Governmental visit to the village although it had been previously censused and was in possession of a village Register. They were typically BAINING people and belong to the same linguistic group as the GAULIM people. It was learned that a prewar Patrol, under Mr. Patrol Officer Maider, ENTERED these peoples' gardens and had arrested many of the males as suspected MOKOLKOLS. However these men were released after a series of petitions to the Patrol from a Roman Catholic Missionary, who apparently became indignant at the apprehension of some of his flock and who resided on the lower reaches of the TORIU river. The people possess facial features similar to those of the MOKOLKOLS but in stature are much smaller. The Tul Tul and Two others accompanied the the Patrol in hopes that they would be able to interpret some of the MOKOLKOL dialect. Mosquitoes prevalent here. A 20ft. high platform was noted near to a house and the occupants were asked to explain its use. I was told that at times the mosquitoes become so unbearable that the family climb the structure and sleep there for the purpose of having a restful night's sleep.

Thursday, April 10th.

At MENDERABIT awaiting the return of the village people.

Good Friday, April 11th.

Natives arrived together with some men from nearby hamlet and the Patrol left the village at 9.30am and descended to the TORIU river cutting track as it went. Camp made on TORIU in torrential rain at 2.30pm. Natives not familiar with carrying cargo - progress slow.

Saturday, April 12th.

Self and Two Constables leave Camp to investigate way to beach. Camp left in charge of Mr. Hastings. TORIU river swollen and impassable. Arrived at SENGA river and found it impassable also. Followed it South and afterwards saw a large tree lying across the river which could be used as a bridge. Return to camp and discover an old Japanese garden near camp. This yielded supplies of TAPIOKA and AIBIKA (Native spinach) to the Patrol. Arrived at camp at 3.30pm. Rain still continued.

Sunday, April 13th.

Broke camp at 8.30am and proceeded to and crossed, by means of a tree and erected sapling approaches, SENGGA river. Commenced cutting track in direction of AILO village using prismatic compass. Entered swamp and crossed. Climbed small range of hills - coast not sighted. Descended hills and continued, using compass for direction. Passed through another large area of swamp. Water in parts was 4ft. - 5ft. deep and when disturbed gave off odours of decaying vegetation. Below the water treacle-like, vile smelling mud, retarded progress. Giant Pandanas and other trees were inter-woven by giant thorned vines and as under-water obstacles proved a menace to the barefooted natives. Two hours were spent in crossing the swamp. Left swamp and climbed low coastal range (about 1000ft) and sighted Open Bay. Descended to coastal plain and cut an old Japanese track. Followed it along the foot of the range avoiding the swamp (coastal). Discover remains of Japanese skeleton and its equipment. Pitched camp on a small stream - mosquitoes prevalent. Maps proved incorrect in this area because the swamps crossed by the Patrol were not included on them.

Monday, April 14th.

Departed camp at 8.30am and proceeded in a general South West direction through swamp and sighted a native garden. Passed through the garden and continued on through the swamp and arrived at AILO at 10.30am. Purchased food and made arrangements for Patrol to be transported to SAI river per canoe. Dispatched weekly report to the District Commissioner via PONDO radio. Proceeded to the SAI river at noon and noted new MOKOLKOL garden bearing due South from AILO. Arrived SAI river at 4.15pm and made camp - picket posted. During the night Luluai PAKENPITA and Two Constables dispatched to ULAMONA Roman Catholic Mission for supplies landed there from Government Trawler for this Patrol and to seek carriers.

Tuesday, April 15th.

At Camp SAI. Four Constables sent to old camp site on MEVALU river to ascertain whether MOKOLKOLS had collected gifts left there by Mr. Patrol Officer Born's party a few months previously. Constables returned at 4.30pm with spades, knives and axes and reported that no signs of new tracks were sighted in the area.

Wednesday, April 17th.

At Camp SAI. Canoe arrived from BAIA with Five carriers aboard and a little food.

Thursday, April 17th.

Self, Mr. Hastings, Two Constables and Two natives attempted to cut track, using Prismatic Compass, as a direct route to MOKOLKOL village. Two unsuccessful attempts made through swamp at rear of Camp. Third and successful attempt made by walking South along the beach to an old Army camp and then by pushing directly inland until met an old road. Informed by an accompanying native that the road was used prewar for hauling timber to the MEVALU logging camp. Returned to Camp and arrived at 2.30pm.

Thursday, April 17th, Continued.

During the afternoon Luluais MOITE of UBILI and LAUA of NANTAMBU arrived with a fleet of Seven canoes and Thirty Five carriers. The Two Constables arrived with the fleet in possession of the rations from ULAMONA. Police briefed re their duties while on Patrol in restricted areas and in particular this area while under my command.

Friday, April 18th.

Departed Camp SAI at 7.30am and proceeded inland along the track prepared yesterday. Arrived at Tactor track and proceed in a general South South East direction cutting track as party advanced. Arrive at track cut by our initial Patrol in 1950 and followed it in a general North East direction. Camp made at 3.30pm on PALAE river where the 1950 Patrol first discovered MOKOLKOL footprints. Picket posted.

Saturday, April 19th.

Left camp at 7.45am and followed old trail, which was extremely difficult to define because of the lapse of time since last used and because the area had been subjected to flooding, in a Southerly direction and climbed a high and narrow ridge to old MOKOLKOL hunting camp. Before the ascent to the ridge footprints of recent impression of a man proceeding North were seen. Hunting camp was used by the initial Patrol as a camp. Rested on ridge above camp site and Constable climbed large Fig tree to observe surrounding country. MOKOLKOL garden sighted due South. Left ridge and descended steeply to lower ridge and discover well defined track, cut track and continued the decent to a small stream where camp was made. Arrived at the stream at 1.30pm and camp was erected at 4.30pm. The garden was situated directly opposite, although higher, across a wide gorge so the pitching of camp was delayed in case one of the tribe may have been hunting near by and become alarmed at the noise and activity of the party. Fires prohibited until 6.30pm.

Sunday, April 20th.

Depart camp at 6.45am and descend steeply to and crossed large stream and climbed to narrow ridge. Crossed ridge and again descended steeply and crossed two other streams and finally climbed very steeply to another narrow ridge and continued climbing this. Kept making track on Prismatic Compass Bearing of 197 degrees. Rested at 9.30am and Constable climbed tall fig tree to observe but garden not sighted. Continued along ridge for several minutes and find well defined and well used track. Trees along the track were marked by enormous slashes and some trees which had been felled displayed of little effort to the experts who had chopped them. Track led South South West and at 10.00am the Patrol commenced climbing very steeply. We were now in the country at the head-waters of the MEVALU river. The Patrol proceeded cautiously and slowly with little noise lest the people should hear our approach, become alarmed and flee.

Sunday, April 20th, Continued.

Arrived near the summit of the mountain at 11.15am and follow track around its side above steep ravine and observe garden directly opposite, although higher, on the side of the ravine and observe naked natives working. Patrol well hidden and hear children laughing at play. Decide to halt carriers and proceed to the edge of the garden and announce the Patrol's arrival. Self, Mr. Hastings and Ten Police advanced even more cautiously and descended to the head of the ravine making good use of existing cover. Crossed ravine by means of a felled tree and party was out of direct observation from the garden. Climbed from ravine to edge of garden and rested. I proceeded alone into the cleared garden area and called out the names of the people I knew and told them in Pidgin English that the "KIAP" had arrived. Activities ceased and I was subjected to scrutiny from the hill. I repeated the calls. The natives answered, after recognising me, by calling out the word "KIAP" and other loud yells and much waving of arms. I was beckoned to advance. I signalled the party from cover and we advanced up the slope alert, and as we neared the top of the hill MALIL appeared wearing a khaki lavalava, black plastic belt and Luluai's cap which I had given him during his sojourn in Rabaul.

We moved towards each other and he suddenly stopped, stamped his foot hard on the ground and slowly waved to me from some-where near his right ear. I acknowledged the SALUTE and we shook hands. Soon the rest of the party were shaking hands with members of the tribe - mostly left handedly because in their right hands they held their famous long handled axes. However MALIL apparently remembered some advice that had been given him in Rabaul and barked an order and the axes were thrown aside and extensive and hearty greetings were exchanged.

After the shouting of greetings had subsided excited women and children appeared, led by MANU who, was dressed in a clean blouse and lava lava. MANU, who has a working knowledge of Pidgin English, acted as interpreter and we were able to converse with the MOKOLKOLS. It was learned that the lad AULUM, who understood Pidgin English well, had died after his return to the village.

The carriers across the ravine were called to advance only after it was decided that the greetings and welcome were genuine. Everyone was present at 12.30pm and trading commenced. Enormous TAROS were sighted (about 3ft. - 4ft. in length and weighing between 20 lb and 30 lb.)

Nine Wig Wam type houses represented the village of which Five were used as sleeping accommodation and the remainder as kitchens and pig pens. The sleeping houses are sometimes divided into quarters for husband, wife and children respectively. Each door-way faced down the slope of the ridge and near them, large flat pieces of timber which are pulled into the doorways at night to act as doors and protection against the severe cold.

Some Five or Six acres of land were seen under cultivation. Their main crops being TARO, AIBIKA, BANANAS, SUGAR-CANE and PIT PIT. Of course many subsidiary foods are acquired from the bush.

The village had moved from its old site to a ridge lower on the range where it commands an excellent view of Open Bay from the SAI river to Cape LAMBERT including the

Sunday, April 20th, Continued.

immediate coastal plain and hills. There was no good water near the village so it was decided to leave the village at 2.30pm and move to a camp on the Coastal Plain with MALIL accompanying as guide. The move was completed and camp erected in swamp at 5.45pm. Another reason why the stay was so short with these people is that it is my opinion, that a short and impressive stay has a greater and longer effect on people of this kind than one of longer duration which is inclined to become drawn-out and which could lead to friction of ideas between camps and a residue of a motley host of wrong impressions during the initial stages of culture contact. Further-more contact with wild people who have been in a state of uncivilisation for generations such as these, can only be done slowly if it is to be done well and precisely.

Monday, April 21st.

Departed camp at 7.45am and continued along old Patrol track, passed through old camp sites and continued to MEVALU camp and thence to the beach. Carriers dispatched at 9.45am to bring canoes from camp SAI. Canoes arrived at 12.15pm and MALIL returned to his village with a few presents. Patrol departed for BAIA at 12.30pm and arrived at 3.00pm. Weekly report dispatched per radiogram through PONDO radio.

Tuesday, April 22nd.

Departed BAIA at 3.30am for ULAMONA. Early start made to utilize land breezes which blow across HIXON Bay during the early hours of the morning, for sailing the canoe fleet. Called NANTAMBU and proceeded to UBILI and arrived at 10.30am. Two Constables dispatched to LOLOBAU Island for carriers.

During the afternoon proceeded to ULAMONA Roman Catholic Mission and collected supplies left there by Government trawler for the Patrol.

Wednesday, April 23rd.

Two Constables and PAKENPITA dispatched ahead of the Patrol. The Two Constables to POMIO to collect and return with some native twist tobacco and matches and the Luluai to MANU to send word to ANTONIO, newly appointed Tul Tul of new village MATURAI who has been doing good Governmental work in the unsettled area, to come to MANU and await my arrival. Depart UBILI for MANU at 8.30am. Proceed inland climbing the lower slopes of the Father Volcano. Camped at a small stream at 3.30pm.

Insufficient carriers available to lift entire supplies. Three bags of rice and Three cases of preserved meat left at UBILI with instructions that it is to proceed to Base Camp at KAVU within the week.

Thursday, April 24th.

Depart camp for MANU at 8.30am. Crossed many small streams and commenced the long ascent of the NAKANAI mountains. Arrived at MANU at 12.30pm and found ANTONIO waiting. Dispatched to tell as many SIWORI and TUKE people as possible to meet the Patrol at KAVU where a meeting will take place to settle

Monday, April 28th.

At Base Camp at KAVU. Marriage dispute settled out of Court. Misia arrived with the Head-man of DAKA and some of his people. Meeting held and instruction given the people. The people were invited to note our establishment and to witness the Police on parade the following morning. When asked if they still wished to wage war they emphatically replied that they did not and that they now realized the power of the Administration and some of the benefits that could be derived from a good acknowledgement of it. Patrol still remained alert.

Constables TAKU and BUSAMBI arrive from Pomio with tobacco, matches and mail. Constable IPLUNG was hospitalized while at POMIO.

Tuesday, April 29th.

Police parade witnessed by DAKA people. ANTONIO and Two SIWCRI men dispatched to contact TUKE people. Constable WASIRI treated for pneumonia.

Wednesday, April 30th.

Two Constables treated for Malaria.. Food purchased from natives.

ANTONIO arrived at Camp with some natives from TUKE. Natives addressed re the necessity for good behaviour etc. ANTONIO rewarded for his excellent work.

Thursday, May 1st.

Weekly report in form of radio sent to Waterfall Bay for transmission.

Constables BUKA and NETA dispatched to MANU to ascertain present position of cargowhich was to have been dispatched from UBILI with-in the week.

Native food purchased and Police drilled.

Friday, May 2nd.

Departed Base Camp at KAVU at 7.30am and started long climb inland. Arrived at GANNA after passing through MILLI, at 3.00pm. Extensive garden seen at GANNA. The garden is worked communially and amounted to about 15 acres.

Saturday, May 3rd.

Departed GANNA and its grass land valley at 8.30am and commenced the long and steep climb to the crest of the range. Country between GANNA and Jacquinet Bay rough and eroded terrain of limestone nature. Arrived at camp site at 2.00pm and found carriers' shelters and Police barracks dilapidated - decided to proceed to Kes. Departed at 2.30pm and continued climbing until 3.30pm and then commenced the long descent to Kes. Arrived at 5.15pm and made camp.

Sunday, May 4th.

Departed KES at 7.30am and arrived at POMIO at 8.15am.

30/13/112

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JKN:C/MS.

DS. 30/13

District Office,
NABAU, N.B.

19th May, 1952.



MEMORANDUM:

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

REPORT OF PATROL NO. GAS. 8 - NORTH BAINING,
MOKOLKOL, KOL AND MENGEN SUB-DIVISIONS, NEW BRITAIN.
MR. C.J. NORMOYLE, P/O., ACCOMPANIED BY MR. J.L.
HASTINGS, C/P/O.

1. I forward copy of the Diary and Map compiled by the leader of the Patrol, Mr. C.J. Normoyle. With my approval, Normoyle departed on Recreation Leave this morning without submitting a formal Report on the Patrol. He promised to forward it from Australia.

It will be noted that in his Diary Mr. Normoyle mentions the South Baining Sub-division. This should read North Baining - the Sub-division's proper name.

2. The Patrol was one of the most important carried out in this District for some years. It was a lengthy journey over rough and seldom visited country, and actually covered the Sub-divisions of three Sub-Districts - Kokopo, Talasea and Gasmata, for the Mokolkol areas are within the Kokopo Sub-District, while part of the Kol area comes under Talasea and the remainder of the Kol and Mungen Sub-divisions are under the control of the Pomio (Gasmata) Administrative Post.

3. I have previously reported unsettlement in the Kol/Mungen areas (vide my DS. 30/1/3-185 of 7th April, 1952). Normoyle, as O/c. Pomio Post, reported that three or four persons had been killed in tribal fighting in those areas.

For reasons of strategy, it was considered that the investigating Patrol should approach the area from the northern or Talasea side of the Island - over fair tracks leading from Ulamona on the south side of The Father Volcano.

Normoyle was brought to Rabaul, and Hastings, S.P.O., attached to his party. Objectives of the Patrol were extended to cover the North Bainings by striking south-west from Gaidim across the Gazelle Peninsula so as to emerge near Open Bay. From here the Patrol would gather fresh Carriers at Baia and the opportunity would be taken to again contact the Mokolkols at their Atar Village. That part of the plan was successfully accomplished. With 25 Police and Carriers from the North Baining area, the Patrol made the long trek to reach the headwaters of the Toriu River, thence to Open Bay and Baia. Here fresh Carriers were recruited and the party made the difficult journey to Atar, the Mokolkol Village first reached by Messrs. Fienberg and Normoyle in 1950. A year ago rather drastic efforts were made by the Administration to make friends

The Report Required

*Mr Downes
26/5*

with the Mokolkol people. Two men and women and several children were brought to Rabaul, where they were kept for six months in order that friendship be established. In May 1951 they returned to their country loaded with presents and with the promise that a Patrol would visit them later. This was the task entrusted to Mr. Normoyle. His Diary gives details of how the approach was made and the success attained. For the first time the Mokolkol women and children were seen. After 25 years of trying, a Patrol has eventually made friends with these wild people.

The second part of the Patrol's plan was to proceed to Ulamona, where its supplies were replenished from the Administration Trawler that had called. From Ulamona the Inland Kol country was visited, and here the Patrol entered the unsettled area comprising those Villages of Daka, Tuke, Siwori and Sitoru. Although these places had been often visited by Mr. Bell, Patrol Officer, during 1949 to 1951, there had recently occurred quarrels between them and for a time Daka and Tuke were bitter enemies. If native reports were true, those erstwhile enemies had agreed to combine in an attack on Normoyle's Patrol. Here the native Antonia, who was used as an envoy by Normoyle, did good work. Eventually Normoyle's patience was rewarded. Good sense ultimately prevailed, and the natives concerned changed their mind. Normoyle's efforts to consolidate the area were successful. Whether peace will be permanent remains to be seen, but it is only by frequent patrols that good order will be preserved. The people are primitive and there is no royal road to consolidation. It is a matter of time, patience and hard work on the part of the Patrols.

After its work in the Kol country, the Patrol crossed New Britain and reached the Pomio Administrative Post.

4. I have found the Diary most interesting, and look forward to the Report in a short time. The Map is of special interest, and details of Villages have been recorded from it on to the Master Map at this Office.

Some items mentioned in the Diary which are of interest, are:-

- (a) On the 8th April, Normoyle says that the Patrol had to wait until the Police and Carriers arrived. This I think is faulty procedure. When two Officers take part in a Patrol, it is always good practise to have one of them bringing up the rear. Nothing is more discouraging and heartbreaking (and at times dangerous) to native members than to know they are hours behind. In rough country a halt should be called every hour so that the party moves in a body. A long straggling line would offer an easy target for a warlike people such as the Kukukuku.
- (b) On the first stages of the trip, the Police posted from the Rabaul Depct suffered badly from exhaustion. This seems to indicate a lack of proper training. Their physical training, especially in towns, should be more intense, so as to toughen them up.
- (c) Entry of the 9th April. The late Mr. Mader, Patrol Officer, did many foolish things during his term with the Administration, but this is the first time

opu

I have heard of the Menderabit affair. This unfortunate Officer was killed by natives of Papua in 1942.

(d) Entry of the 20th April. I would like further information about the Mokolkol Taro - "about 3 to 4 feet in length and weighing between 20 and 30 lbs." It is probably the Kong Kong species. I have seen many Yams that size, but never Taro. The plant should be worth cultivating.

5. Mr. Normoyle showed me excellent photographs taken during the journey. No doubt he will include some of them in his formal Report.

It is suggested that the Diary might be published in the Fort Moresby newspaper.

J.K. McCarthy
.....
(J.K. McCARTHY),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

BU 2/6/42

minutes for

The Sargeant

*for your information please
copy of diary only*

J.H.S.

opu

(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JKMcC/MS.

DS. 30/1/3-184.

District Office,
RABAUL. N.B.

3rd April, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

Mr. C. Normoyle,
Patrol Officer,
R A B A U L.

KOL PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

1. Tribal fighting has occurred in some inland Villages of the Kol Subdivision, which is under the control of the Pomio Administrative Post. You will lead a Patrol into the area at first opportunity.
 2. The people of the Kol are not under full Government control, and it is not desired that any arrests be made until the fullest investigation has been carried out. The Patrol will be essentially a peaceful penetration of the area. You will take the following action:-
 3. As Officer-in-Charge of the Patrol, which will consist of the following Members, - Mr. Hastings, C.P.O., 25 Native Police, Carriers as required - you will select Police after conferring with the Senior Inspector, Rabaul. Rations will be drawn for 6 weeks. Equipment lists will be drawn up, and when approved, requests will be forwarded to the Government Stores, Rabaul for fulfilment.
 4. Route: Commencing from Malabunga in the Keravat Valley, the Patrol will proceed overland through the Central Bainings to reach the Toriu River. Thence by coast to cross Open Bay to Baia and Ulamona. From Ulamona the Patrol will reach the Kol area. This route from the North Coast is easier than to patrol from the Pomio Post.
- Only essential rations and equipment will be carried from Malabunga to Ulamona. The remainder of the supplies will be transported by sea to Ulamona, where the Patrol will pick them up.
5. S.A.A. will be drawn from the Officer-in-Charge, Rabaul Police District, and will be in your charge. It will only be issued to the Native Police when circumstances warrant it.
 6. The Patrol will proceed to the unsettled area, and will there establish a Base Camp from which the surrounding population will be contacted. Peaceful overtures are to be made and the confidence of the people established. This may take some time, and it is estimated that you will be at least a month in the area. No force is to be used either in contacting the people or during your investigations. In any case, no arrest will be made until approval is received from me. When the first stage - that of obtaining the confidence of the people is established - is completed, the Patrol will proceed overland to Pomio Post where you will report by radio to Rabaul.

....2/..

opu

14-1-14V
3

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JKMcC/MS.

DS. 30/1/3-185.

21 APR 1952
NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
RABAUL. N.B.

7th April, 1952.

MEMORANDUM:

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESEY.

TRIBAL FIGHTING - NEW BRITAIN.

1. Reference is made to our recent radio telephone conversation, when I reported to you that minor tribal fighting had occurred in the Kol and inland area under the control of the Pomio Police Post. Since then, I have obtained a good appreciation of the incidents, and I have instructed that a Patrol proceed to the area.

.... 2. I attach a copy of the Patrol Instructions, which have been issued to the leader, Mr. Normoyle, Patrol Officer, and Mr. Hastings, Cadet Patrol Officer, who will accompany him. In addition to the written Instructions, the matter has been discussed between myself and the two Patrol Officers, and the fact that the Patrol is bent on peaceful overtures has been emphasised to them.

3. It will be noted that the opportunity has been taken to extend the Patrol's activities, the reasons being training purposes and the traversing of little visited country of the Baining area and an attempt to again contact the Mckolkol nomads. The party will then proceed on to Ulamona in Expectation Strait, where additional stores will be delivered to them by Trawler. The Patrol will then proceed from Ulamona into the affected area, and after establishing a Base Camp there, will proceed across New Britain to reach the Pomio Administrative Post. It is estimated that the Patrol will travel some 180 miles of walking.

4. I have asked the Officers concerned to keep accurate and fully Diaries. Photographs will also be taken. Interim Reports will be passed to you as soon as they are received.

.... 5. Attached is a Plan of the route to be covered, for your information.

J.K. McCarthy
.....
(J.K. McCARTHY),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

ms Downes 22/4
DDS base. Perfectly routine Map not reproduced - ink unsatisfactory.
The Downes: Ask if instructions followed - purpose of patrol should be fulfilled. I have shown the Native people the route through Baining area (3) sweet area
22/4

①

14-1-14.

pu

Remarks in Child Birth	M
	In
	M

3rd May, 1952.

The Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Mokolko Patrol.

Reference is made to the press release of this affair.

2. You are advised that last year some tribal fighting was reported in this area, and that during the past six months, three patrols have been to the area for the purpose of contacting the small remaining numbers of these nomadic people.

3. Recently another patrol proceeded to the area, and attached hereto you will find a copy of the District Commissioner's instructions to Patrol Officer Normoyle who is carrying out the patrol. You will note the patrol is virtually a routine visit to this area and in the opinion of this office, has little to no news value.

4. On the 26th April, this office received the following signal in respect of the patrol -

"To SERVICES MORESBY
DSR.736 MY DS30/1/3-185 OF 7th APRIL 1952
REFERS NORMOYLE REPORTS EXCELLENT CONTACT
MADE WITH MOKOLKOLS APRIL 20th AT MOKOLKOL
VILLAGE EVERYTHING SATISFACTORY STOP PATROL
EXPECTS REACH KOL SUBDIVISION 25th APRIL

.....DISCOM RABAU " "

5. That is all the information we have on this affair.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

8 - MAY 1952

14/1/14 ✓

C.A. 16/6/1

FILE NO.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

DEPARTMENT OF THE GOVERNMENT SECRETARY,
PORT MORESBY.

8th May, 1952

→ Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

MOKOLKOL AREA: NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT

Receipt is acknowledged of your memorandum DS. 14-1-14
of the 3rd May, 1952.

2. I will be pleased if a copy of the patrol report may be
made available as soon as possible for despatch to the
Department of Territories.

[Handwritten Signature]
GOVERNMENT SECRETARY.

Mr. Downes
[Signature]
9/5

BU 15/5 ✓

30/5/52
[Signature]

Mr. Rowley
Being upon
15th May — when
P.R. may have
arrived.
I.D.

pu

Persons
in Child
Berth

Hold for file 30-13-112

14-1-14.

31st May, 1952.

The Government Secretary,
FORT MORESBY.

Subject: MOKOLKOL Patrol.

Further to my DS. 30-13-112 of 27th May, I now forward two prints of the map with which the diary can be read more clearly.

2. Will you please pass the diary and a map on to His Honour the Administrator in due course.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

B/M

ppu

MARRIAGES in Child Birth	In
	M

50-13-112.

28th June 1952.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL.

Subject: Patrol Report GASMATA No.8 -
Normoyle and Hastings.

Reference is made to my memorandum DS.30-13-112
of the 27th May which acknowledged receipt of the Diary only
of the above Report.

2. The report on the Patrol itself is still awaited.
Would you please give this matter your early attention as
little use can be made of the Diary unless supported by this
report.

3. Only one copy of the diary has been made available
and it would be appreciated if three (3) additional copies
of it could be forwarded when the above report is submitted.

P1A

J.H. [Signature]

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JJM/MS.

DS. 30/1/52.

District Office,
RABAU. N.E.

25th July, 1952.



MEMORANDUM:

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

POMIO PATROL REPORT NO 9.

....
I am forwarding the delayed Patrol Report received from Mr. Patrol Officer C.J. Normoyle, now on leave in Australia.

A good Medical Kit and training in First-Aid for Patrol Officers is a necessity in such areas, and is a most useful method of establishing friendly relations with the population.

....
I am forwarding a copy of the Report to the Assistant District Officer, Kokopo, for perusal, as the Baining area is in the Kokopo Sub-District.

I like Mr. Normoyle's conduct of the Patrol. Much useful contact was made, and gradually the aura of mystery that has surrounded the Mokolcols for the last fifty years is being dissipated. Later contact might reveal that the population of these people is larger than the number counted on this Patrol. They are a very independent and suspicious people.

.....
(J.K. McCARTHY),
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encls.

c.c. The A.D.O., GASMATA.
Administrative Post, POMIO.
District Commissioner.

opu

Females in Child Birth	M	In
	M	

30-1-3.

5th August 1952.

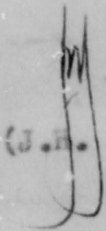
The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABUL.

Subject: FOMIO Patrol Report No.9 -
New Britain District.

The receipt of Mr. Patrol Officer G.J. Normoyle's Report of his Patrol to the inland BAINING, MOKOLKOL and KOL areas, New Britain District, is acknowledged. This important report should have been completed before that officer departed for recreation leave.

2. Mr. Normoyle in company with Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer J.L. Hastings appear to have carried out most useful work and succeeded in obtaining the objectives planned, despite the difficult terrain encountered.

3. It would seem most desirable that a further patrol, in charge of an experienced field officer, be mounted to visit these areas as soon as practicable, and consolidate the work carried out by Mr. Normoyle and his party.


(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

D.S. DS.30-1-3.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Port Moresby.

5th August, 1952.

Memorandum for—

The Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: MOKOLKOL Area - New Britain District.

Further to my DS.14-1-14 of the 31st May 1952,
the complete Patrol Report is now to hand and a copy is
enclosed, as requested in your memorandum CA.16/6/1 of the
8th May 1952.

J.H. Jones
J.H. Jones
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

PIA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Yasmeta (New Britain) Report No. 1 of 52/53
 Patrol Conducted by G. L. Hastings P.O.
 Area Patrolled North, east & west Wangan.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....
 Duration—From 23 9 52 to 1 10 52
8./10./19.52 to 21./10.19.52

Number of Days.....
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....
 Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol Census & General Admin.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

POMIO ADMINISTRATION POST,
JACQUINOT BAY,
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.
28th October, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KANDRIAN.

PATROL REPORT No. 1-52/53.

REPORT OF PATROL TO: NORTH, EAST AND WEST MENGEN
SUB-DIVISIONS.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: J. L. HASTINGS, PATROL OFFICER.

AREA PATROLLED: CAPE CUNNINGHAM NORTH TO CAPE
COMORAN.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: 1. CENSUS.
2. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DURATION OF PATROL: FROM TO
23rd September, 1952, 1st October, 1952.
8th October, 1952, 21st October, 1952.

PERSONEL ACCOMPANYING: Four members of R.P. & N.G.C.

MAP REFERENCE: CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN 4 miles to 1/2 inch.
COPIES MADE FOR PATROL MAP ATTACHED.


.....
(J.L. HASTINGS)
PATROL OFFICER.

Introduction to Diary.

This Patrol was conducted during a prolonged wet season, 14 inches of rain was recorded at Pomio during the period and 106 inches had fallen during the previous three and a half months.

With the exception of one small hamlet, two days inland all the villages and hamlets were visited in the North, East and West Mungen Sub-Division.

The five Mungen Villages, WAWAS, TOINTOP, SAMPUN, TAGUL and SETWI, formerly administered with the Sulka Sub-Division by Yokopo Sub-District were visited and informed that SETWI is now the border village between the two Districts.

Tuesday, 23rd September.

POMIO ADMINISTRATION POST - departed 0900 hrs and proceeded by canoe to Pالمالمال Seaplane anchorage. Two canoes with police and cargo despatched direct from Pomio to Mالمالمال village.

Pالمالمال - arrived 1130 hrs - departed 1230hrs after sorting and distribution of mail.

Mالمالمال - arrived 1230 hrs and held census. Village an example, completely surrounded with an arc mesh wire fence excluding all pigs and allowing grass to be well kept in the village centre. Young girl with infantile right eye. Need for greater care to prevent malaria breeding grounds, outside the village, caused by the excessive rain and care of personal health during this period was emphasised. Visit by Mr. Bode of Wunung Pltn., during discussion time with the Village Officials. Departed 1520 hrs.

TALIE - arrived 1530hrs, amended census and inspected village, of good standard similar to Mالمالمال. One large bomb crater half filled with water and full of mosquito larvae was ordered to be filled in. Necessity for prevention of malaria and care of health given. Departed 1645 hrs and returned to Mالمالمال.

Invitation was given to both villages to come and hear the Native People's Session broadcast from a small Dutch Philips battery operated radio - great amazement and interest especially by the children.

Wednesday, 24th September.

Mالمالمال - departed 0745 hrs.

GUGULEN - arrived 0815 hrs and conducted census. Village could be cleaner, sanitation and health stressed. Work on extending gardens and coconut groves acknowledged. Pigs and fowls kept in arc mesh enclosures. Departed 0945 hrs.

PUAPAL - arrived 1015 hrs and amended census. Village very muddy, recommended grass to be grown as at Mالمالمال. Importance of sanitation and health outlined. Group of natives accompanied by the Medical Tultul of Bairiman passed through on their way to Pالمالمال Hospital during the census. Luluai of Mara arrived and informed that the old road to his village was unusable with the Wunung River in flood, a new road had been cut close to the mouth of the river. With no other alternative acceptance was made of an offer of the previous day to remain overnight at Wunung Pltn. Departed 1230 hrs.

Wunung Plantation - arrived 1345 hrs during heavy torrential rain

Thursday, 25th September.

Wunung Pltn. - departed 0815hrs and crossed the Wunung River in a water powered flat bottomed boat, described under Roads and Bridges.

BANO - arrived 1000 hrs and held census. Hamlet, BWAJUNA two days inland all natives present at Bano. Village site on an outcrop of "soapstone" at approx 1000 ft altitude, houses constructed of hand split timber and "whitewashed" with the soapstone. Native physical health poor, village officials informed to extend the gardens and increase the supplementary crops to maintain a constant supply of food to satisfy requirements. Roads-glorified pig run. Departed 1255 hrs.

Thursday 25th. (cont.)

MARA - arrived 1315 hrs. Intervillage road had attempts to make it passable with placing trees along and across the road. Amended census, village clean and health good. Discussion time - case of illegitimate child, father desirous of marriage, mother wishes only to remain a "good friend" with the father who works at Wunung Pltn. Departed 1520 hrs.
MALAKUA - arrived 1700 hrs. Invitation given to hear Native People's Session, only men and boys ventured forth, listened intently.

Friday, 26th September.

MALAKUA - departed 0745 hrs.

NAVALI - arrived 0755 hrs and held census. Village presentable but grass needed in village centre. Good size families, one of eleven living members and two deceased, deserves a medal or recognition to encourage others in this area of declining population. Health good. Departed 0945 hrs.

PAROL - arrived 0950 hrs and conducted census in light rain. Housing of good standard, orange trees bearing. Large pig pen for breeding well kept at rear of village. Two male children with infantile right eyes. Health and sanitation talk given. Departed 1120 hrs.

PIKAPUNA - arrived 1125 hrs, census delayed with torrential rain, village ground flooded, need to divert water courses and provide drainage instructed. Care of health and maintaining of gardens emphasised. Departed 1305 hrs.

MALAKUA - arrived 1320 hrs, rain continued during the afternoon and census held underneath a village house. Despite rain the radio attracted a capacity hearing number of adults and children. Reminded by Luluai that the Royal Visit cards had not yet been issued.

Saturday, 27th September.

MALAKUA - departed 0820 hrs after issuing Royal Visit cards and explaining their significance.

GORMAN - formerly RURET - arrived 1000 hrs, after steady climb along muddy road and a lucky escape when a forked waterlogged tree crashed across the road in front and behind the party, only slight shaking no injuries. Census held in rain and thick mist, very cold altitude approx., 2,000 ft. Village only fair, hygiene and sanitation stressed, repairs to several houses to be made immediately. Departed 1150 hrs.

KIRIKIREN - arrived 1310 hrs. Rain halted census, continued in really excellent constructed single men's quarters. Village and housing above average, large refuse pit a mosquito breeding ground, refuse to be covered with dirt after entry into the pit, explained that unless this is done the good idea becomes a village health menace. Departed 1500 hrs.

BALEN No 2. - arrived 1530 hrs in heavy rain. Census conducted in the house of Native POIRIR, one of the best houses and surroundings in the area. Talk on health and danger of excessive use of contraceptives. Unable to remain at village as no rest house available, as in the two previous villages. Departed 1630 hrs by canoe, strong wind and rain.

GALOWE - arrived 1740 hrs.

Sunday, 28th September.

GALOWE. Census held between showers of rain during the morning. Housing poor and repairs or replacements to be carried out immediately. Strongly criticised and condemned the use of native contraceptives, no births recorded for five years, hygiene and sanitation stressed.

Discussion with energetic and bright Tultul of MORPUNA, this village had not been visited since Mr. Patrol Officer Bell held census in their former village of MARA early in 1951 and he wanted to know why they had been missed by two previous Patrols, answer could not be given but assurance was given to be visited by this Patrol. Two male youths of MORPUNA undergoing the process of MU (TAVUL in TOLAI Language) at Galowe to remain.

Full particulars of MU taken, remainder of day observed.

Monday, 29th September.

GALOWE - departed 0730 hrs, started climbing immediately and continued, passed village site of Manten at 0830 hrs, this was formerly occupied by the natives of Galowe. Terrain now treacherous and tortuous, road worst ever encountered, just mud and limestone waterways intertangled with tree roots.

MORPUNA - arrived 1230 hrs, carriers 1330 hrs. Census held during the afternoon in rain and mist, village inspected and reasonably clean, remains of one house still smoldering, two others ordered to follow in the near future. Three children 8-9 years old brought forward for the first time and registered, inquiries revealed no more but advice was given for those still in the mountain retreats to appear for the next census. One male child with right infantile eye. Need for good sanitation and care of personal health fully explained. During discussion time Tultul proposed moving closer to the coast for better administration, constant supply of fresh water and good ground for gardens. No decision reached to be thought over by all during the night.

The position briefly- village situated on a steep ridge in the headwaters of the Galowe River approx altitude 2,500 ft, necessary to climb to 3,000 ft to reach the village. Water obtain from subterranean spring half hours walk down the ridge, during several months this source dries up and then a further walk of 1½ hrs. The main garden was visited and crops only fair, very little can be grown in the dry period, ground consists of more limestone than red clay.

Tuesday, 30th September.

MORPUNA Decided that an advance party, under the Tultul, of seven males, nine females and nine children prepare gardens and houses at Manten. Departed 0915 hrs.

GALOWE - arrived 1200 hrs, changed carriers departed 1430 hrs.

POMIO - arrived 1530 hrs continuous heavy rain, proceeded to Post.

WEDNESDAY, 1st October.

POMIO. Accompanied by Mr. W. Auchettl Medical Assistant, arrived at 0945 hrs and held census in conjunction with a Hook Worm treatment survey. Village standard average, several new houses under construction health fair, one case of yaws sent to the Hospital. Talk on greater care of personal health and increased food consumption. Returned to Post at 1140 hrs.

Thursday, 2nd October to Tuesday, 7th October.

Attending to Administration matters and receiving treatment, at POMIO.

Wednesday, 8th October.

POMIO - departed 0810 hrs by canoe, very hot.

MANGUNA Plantation - arrived 1530 hrs, two natives treated for exposure.

Thursday, 9th October.

MANGUNA Pltn - departed 0750 hrs. During afternoon one canoe showed signs of old age, retired at PULPUL, cargo transferred new canoe.

KORPUN - arrived 1730 hrs, heavy surf negotiated with slight damage.

Friday, 10th October.

KORPUN - departed 0730 hrs. Road along the coast through semi-swamp of flooded FIGMI River, excellent stand of Kamerere trees. Steep climb and descent at Cape Orford.

BAIEN No 1 - arrived 1030 hrs - departed 1045 hrs, steep climb 1000 ft.

WAWAS - arrived 1145 hrs, didn't stop, natives busy cutting grass.

TOINTOP - arrived 1215 hrs, changed carriers. While passing through large cleared area inquired of purpose, informed Government land, to investigate further on return trip.

SAMPUN - arrived 1315 hrs - changed carriers - departed 1330 hrs.

TAGUL - arrived 1345 hrs - left supplies - departed for next village.

Friday, 10th (cont.)

SETWEI - arrived 1430 hrs, amended census in rain, village poor, new houses being built, present ones amazing how they have not collapsed. To end the verbal feud between previous officers recorded in the village books as to the Administration sub-District, a memo from the District Commissioner stating SETWEI as the Gasmata boundary was placed in the village book. Inquiries regarding War Damage payments, claims taken by a Patrol Officer from Kokopo (Claims arrived after patrols return to Pomio). Learnt of Mr. Patrol Officer Morgan having been in the area a few days before. Departed 1600hrs.

TAGUL - arrived 1640 hrs, held census and inspected village - very good standard, officials complemented. Village fenced in against pigs, abundance of flowers, large plants of parsley, extensive gardens double fenced. Men, women and children crowded around to hear the Native People's Session and remained for a further two hours listening to the music etc.

Saturday, 11th October.

TAGUL - departed 0800hrs.

SAMPUN - arrived 0815 hrs. Rest house had been put to full use by village goats (four legged ones), to be impounded at Pomio Hospital if stricter control not exercised in future. Amended census - village dilapidated, while catechist's house a good example showing what can be done with a little effort. At Luluai's request natives told to spend more time in village than wandering through the TIMOIP area. Departed 1000hrs.

Made note of land purchased prewar by Administration - a semi-flat area approx., 3/4 mile N.S. by 1/2 mile E., covered at present with grass and pandanus palms.

TAINTOP (Tointop) - arrived 1130 hrs. Natives lined at rest house in the middle of large well kept gardens. Village later inspected, good inland view. Departed 1345 hrs.

WAWAS - arrived 1440 hrs, census amended. This village recorded the largest death roll of 21, nearly all deaths occurring during a dysentery outbreak reported in February, 1952. Thorough check of village and facilities, stressed importance of personal hygiene and sanitation. Departed 1630 hrs. Stopped and inspected Baien hamlet 1645 hrs.

BAIEN No 1. - arrived 1700 hrs, discussion with officials as to producing copra from the small plantation adjoining the village.

Sunday, 12th October.

BAIEN No 1. - census held during the morning - remainder of day observed.

Monday, 13th October.

BAIEN No 1. - departed 0745 hrs - stiff climb.

KRALMAN - arrived 0855 hrs - passed through former village site, a few houses still in use pending completion of new village. Census amended at new site, inspected housing gave health talk and at request of Luluai outlined the duties and responsibilities of the village officials. Departed 1105 hrs. New road used still under construction, passes through good stand of walnut at approx., 1500 ft.

KORPUN - arrived 1235 hrs - passed through and inspected houses of POV POVANPUN, hamlet containing half of natives lined at Korpun. Held census talk on health and sanitation. Natives waiting to hear broadcast, all listened with apt interest.

Tuesday, 14th October.

KORPUN - departed 0805 hrs by canoe, one canoe swamped in first attempt.

MASKIKLIRS - arrived 1010 hrs - small village with deaths exceeding births. Amended census stressed need for hygiene and sanitation to combat declining population. Housing fair, more time spent on rest house than any village house, repairs and replacements to be carried out. Departed 1205 hrs - despatched goods by canoe.

PULPUL - arrived 1520 hrs, conducted census, village well laid out, males fully recruited all working at nearby plantation returning of afternoon. Eager listeners waited for Native People's Session.

Wednesday, 15th October.

PULPUL - departed 0750 hrs. Met Mr. Lane while passing through Marau Plantation - delivered mail, several labour problems*questions discussed.

BOKONGTATA - arrived 0855 hrs, amended census, village housing most satisfactory, large coconut groves well kept. Care of sanitation facilities emphasised. Departed 1100 hrs, accompanied by N.M.O.

MEDICAL AID POST (Tugel Rv.) - arrived 1130 hrs. The N.M.O. was complimented on the work he has so far carried out. Temporary wards are now being replaced with buildings of good design. The site is near the mouth of the Tugel River, on rich alluvial ground supporting a large garden. Wards being constructed of Kamerere of which is a good stand of young trees along the banks of the river. Departed 1200 hrs.

SILLIPUN - arrived 1230 hrs, held census, further case of discarded second wife and children. Inspected village and housing, talk on hygiene and sanitation. Departed 1425 hrs.

POMAN 1 & 2 - arrived 1455hrs. Village divided into² groups, No 1 much better standard than No 2, the latter to be improved. Census amended, stressed need for hygiene and sanitation. Large audience for radio session, thoroughly enjoyed by children.

Thursday 16th October.

POMAN - departed 0800 hrs.

LAIKOTOKIA - arrived 1005hrs, amended census and inspected village, the closest resemblance to a pig sty and worst village in the area. Water courses to be diverted around the village, two houses of officials only ones not needing repair or replacement. Village informed of duties and powers of officials and warned of an early return to inspect village. Importance of hygiene and sanitation stressed. Departed 1135 hrs.

Called at Manguna Plantation and collected mail.

MATONG - arrived 1350 hrs, census revealed another discarded second wife and children. Village well kept, houses good condition. Children eager to hear the radio.

Friday, 17th October.

MATONG - received and despatched radiograms to Waterfall Bay Sawmill. Departed 0830 hrs.

Called on the Rev. Father H. Heithorn to discuss the increasing number of disbanded second and third wives and children and the vital problem of increasing a decreasing population, dealt with fully under Missions - no agreement reached.

Met Mr. C. Davis, manager while going through Kolai Plantation, several matters discussed, delivered and collected mail.

LAMLAMPUN - arrived 1120 hrs, small untidy village, two houses pulled down prior to arrival and others ordered to follow. Census amended, health and sanitation talk necessary. Departed 1300 hrs, beach road.

TOKAI - arrived 1340 hrs, amended census. Luluai deceased, Tultul doing job, recommend appointment as such, village in good order, new houses under construction well designed. Departed 1520 hrs, beach road.

PARALON - arrived 1540 hrs, census amended and village inspected, a fine effort, Luluai given credit, received technical training at Rabaul pre-war, most houses contain table and chairs and some have cupboards. Great interest in radio session.

Saturday, 18th October.

PARALON - departed 0805 hrs, despatched one Constable with Administrative canoe and surplus cargo to call at Sawmill and collect two 6 V batteries being charged and proceed Bovalpun. Road inland through marsh until steep climb commences.

RAM (1500 ft) - arrived 1005 hrs, amended census, village and housing well laid out - cool breeze continually present - healthy children. Gardens extensive and fertile. Departed 1220 hrs. Heavy rain.

PARALON - arrived 1405 hrs and proceeded to Sawmill. Considerable time spent wadding the numerous branches of the Berg Berg River.

SAWMILL - arrived 1435 hrs attended official matters. Rain continued accepted invitation to remain the evening. Constable Babik reported 1830 hrs with news that canoe had swamped and half the cargo was

Saturday 18th, (cont.)

missing as a result of heavy seas encountered $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from Bovalpun.

Sunday, 19th October.

SAWMILL - departed 0700 hrs. Visited Cutarp Plantation.

BOVALPUN - 1000 hrs, amended census, large area of coconut palms cleared but village conditions delapidated, improvements to be made, talk on hygiene and sanitation given. Remainder of day spent on reef in hopes of recovering lost articles - sole item, a right military boot.

Monday, 20th October.

BOVALPUN - departed 0800 hrs.

GOINALI (Mangen Village Higher School) - arrived 0840 hrs. Hints given on game of cricket in progress, outlined the game of Baseball as applied to Softball. Departed 0930 hrs.

SALI - arrived 1120 hrs, road a continual quagmire, census amended and village inspected. Much to be desired, especially from the village of a Paramount Luluai, talk on hygiene necessary. Again coconut palms given more attention than the village. Departed 1350 hrs in heavy rain.

ADMINISTRATION POST - arrived 1435 hrs.

Tuesday, 21st October.

ADMIN. POST - heavy rain during the morning, departed 1230 hrs, roads exceedingly wet and slippery particularly following soapstone water course.

OLAIPUN - arrived 1335 hrs, light rain during census, /female native registered for first time from further back in the mountains. Village of good standard, talk on need of care with sanitation. Departed 1530 hrs.

ADMIN. POST - arrived 1630 hrs.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was completed in two sections as the continuous muddy conditions during the first section caused and irritated a skin complaint on the right ankle of the writer necessitating a delay at Pomio for treatment.

With the inclusion of the five Mengen villages of 33TWT, TAGUL, SAMTUN, SAINTEOP and WAWAS, which were formerly administered by the Kokopu SMC - District, War Damage payments have not been finalised in the Mengen area as reported by Gasmata Patrol Report No 10-50/51. Unfortunately the War Damage Claims were received with the mail which arrived after the completion of the patrol.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The natives in this area are very indifferent to any form of manual labour except that required for basic food supplies and the preparation of native ceremonies. Months prior to the patrol all Village Officials were informed of their duties to supervise the growing of sufficient crops and so provide adequate food to overcome the customary periods known as "Tain Manggiri".

With the never ending rain several villagers made cross accusations as to the cause originating locally, however after it was explained that Australia was experiencing similar weather the matter turned to the lighter side, and grievances forgotten.

Royal Visit Memento Cards were given to all Village Officials and the full significance explained. By the end of the patrol the cards were in "demand", hints were often given if appeared that their "poto belong King na Kwin" was likely to be forgotten. With the importance of loyalty to our Sovereign Queen Elizabeth and the Commonwealth so essential, would it not be possible to produce a coloured photograph of Her Majesty on a metal or stiff base in a cellophane covered frame. In the possession of the Lulual it would surely add prestige to his position while letting the natives know to whom they are responsible.

Migration was normal except for BANO with an increase of nine natives from KUNGAL an isolated Lower Mengen village which was last visited early in 1951.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE .

In co-operation with the European Medical Assistant, Mr. W Auckett, all Medical Tultuls were told to bring in all natives requiring medical attention to the Hospital a week before the patrol, the object being to see if outstanding cases were being withheld. The only case requiring treatment was a female with preliminary yaws from Pomio village!

The lack of personal hygiene of all natives and the danger of ineffective or uncontrolled sanitation was stressed throughout the patrol. Only three villages, MALMAL, TALIE, AND TAGUL were fenced in to keep the pigs away from the houses, these villages were used as examples in overcoming filth and disease.

Two village sites are being transferred closer to constant supplies of running water in an effort to encourage body cleanliness.

Consistent rain prevented most villages from being their best and instructions were given to divert water from the village centre and grass to be grown.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

Careful inspection was made of all houses and when necessary instructions were given for repairs or renewal in the presence of the occupier and the Lulual. The majority of houses are raised and only two houses were built with half raised flooring.

New constructions and designs are showing marked improvements, hand split planks are being used for walls and the rusty salvaged army iron sheets are being replaced with natural materials.

One of the major problems of house building in the area is the lack of the sago palm and the pandanus tree, all cane leaves have been cleared necessitating ~~inland~~ obtaining inland supplies, which always serves as an excuse for lack of repairs.

REST HOUSES.

Several villages have really first class rest houses while others barely pass necessary requirements. Because of previous instructions no rest houses exist at the following villeges, GUGULEN, GORMAN, KIRIKEREN, BAIEN No 2, and LAMLAMPUN.

At SAMPUN the rest house had been put to full use by the catechist's herd of goats with the result that a warning was given that the goats would be impounded at Pomio Hospital if such was in evidence again.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Weather made walking rather tedious along continuous boggy roads, divisions were frequent but in most cases these were just as bad, some attempts had been made by placing young saplings across and lengthways on the roads in really bad patches. The inland roads were not so muddy but hard to negotiate as they were usually clay and limestone bottomed water courses.

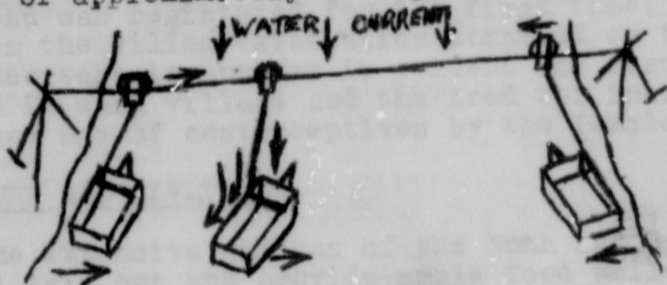
New roads under construction were from, the mouth of the Wunung River to BANO, and from the new site of KRALMAN to the old road leading to KORPUN.

Intervillage native tracks, seldom revevealed had been cleaned in several places when used to miss the quagmires and most roads had the pleasant smell of newly cut grass.

Bridges are non-existant, all rivers being crossed per foot or canoe with the exception of the Wunung River. The craft used on the Wunung R. is worthy of note and was built by Mr. H. Bode, owner and manager of Wunung Plantation.

The craft is 12ft x 5ft x 1ft consisting of flattened 44 gallon drums for the bottom and sawn timber sides with a fixed "rudder" extending a foot from the middle of the bow. Securely fastened above and over the river is a strong steel cable with a single wheel pulley block running along it, a wire rope attached to the pulley is fastened to the craft.

To cross the river the wire rope is fastened to the side of the craft opposite to the desired direction and the mooring ropes are released. The current of water on hitting the front rudder tends to turn the craft to the opposite shore but the position of the wire rope prevents a right angle turn and the craft crosses the river at an angle of approximately 45 degrees.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

On visits to the Post prior to the patrol all officials were advised of their responsibilities and if such were not carried out action would be taken against those concerned. Some praiseworthy attempts were made to improve the village and housing and surroundings but in two villages a time limit was given for improvement.

As no record is held at this office of Village Officials the following list was compiled while issuing the Royal Visit Cards.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>	<u>TULTUL</u>
SETWEI	KAKU	PAIRE
TAGULI	BLISGUN	MALELEIS
SAMPUN	PITENTON	SALI
TAINTOP	KOVARE	----
WAWAS	LOLOT No 1	LOLOT No 2
BAIEN No 1	TEMI	KASAIN
KRALMAN	TOBLEI	KOPATLI
KORPUN	MANGI	TIGAS
MASKIKLIRS	MANGI	MASU

Village Officials (cont)

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL
PULPUL	DITEI	PINSAMO
BOKONGTOTA	MARU	PANGANA
SILILIPUN	BUNGEN	GOLPAIK
POMAN	PAMTAKAU	KOIYA
LAITOTOKIA	LELEMI	MALUS
MATONG	GOPU	TOULON
TOKAI		*INDUAN
LAMLAMPUN	KOMUKAU	ANIS
PARALON	TUVI	PASILITEIP
RAM	LUNGREI	PENEKI
BOVALPUN	KAKKAKKI SERLON	PAIKE
SALI	GOLPAIK - Paramount.	TOKOPAL
		GUSUAL
OLAIPUN	KANGAMUI	KAUKALDEI
MALMAL	KINKALE	KOIMANDEI
TALIE	"	"
GUGULEN	"	"
BANO	PASING	KAREME
MARA	TATARO	NA-AS
PIKAPUNA	OLEILIL	
PAROL	LELAKALI	KONAMIA
NAVALI	OLEILIL	MARIA
KIRIKEREN	TANIKALON	
RUREI GORMAN	OLEILIL	LEGARTI
BAIEN No 2	TANIKALON	
GALOWE	PUKINPITA	MOINUM
POMIO	KENSUA	SINIWA
MORPUNA	LOPIS	KAI-IUPUNA

* Recommendation is made for appointment as Luluai.

CENSUS.

In all the 37 villages visited census figures ~~figures~~ were compiled and the village books amended. MORPUNA had not been visited in its present site and the village formerly MARA was last visited by Mr. Patrol Officer Bell early in 1950, three natives never previously registered were entered in the book and also at OLAIPUN another native from inland was registered for the first time.

From the village statistics compiled on the Patrol covers a gradual decrease in numbers is evident the results of which were explained in each village and the need for increased population with a decreased use of contraceptives by the females was fully emphasised.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

given The extensive gardens of the North and East Mengen villages are very well laid out and provide ample food while the West Mengens had formerly been content to live from day to day. Instructions ~~were~~ were given on visits prior to the patrol to all officials that gardens were to be extended and a variety of crops planted, one result being the depletion of sweet potato vines from the Post. During the patrol inspection was made of gardens and in all instances they had been increased and new areas were being cleared.

Coconut groves were all well kept except at Baien No 1 where the largest native grove exists with no attempts made to produce copra, advice was given but enthusiasm was lacking.

Pigs of various strains are noticeable in the villages, fowls are plentiful and ducks exist in only two villages and enough is said about the herd of goats.

Although the coastal waters abound with fish no attempts are made on large scale fishing. A fish trap is now nearing completion at The Post with hopes that the interest of the coastal natives can be aroused and so increase their protein diet.

TIMBER.

A stand of solidly established Kamerere trees are spread along a small coastal belt from Korpun to the steep cliffs of Cape Orford, the area being watered by the widespread tributaries of the Tigmi River.

A much younger stand of Kamerere was noted during the visit to the Medical Aid Post at the mouth of the Tugel River.

ADMINISTRATION LAND.

A large area approximately 3/4 mile by 1/2 mile of semi-flat grass land with scattered pandanus trees. The land was purchased and payment made pre-war to the natives concerned of Taintop and Sampun by Mr. Patrol Officer Coullison for use as an airstrip and although this has never eventuated the natives have kept the area clear of secondary growth. The ground is a red soil hardened by exposure and periodic burning off of the grass, situated on a plateau North of Taintop with a clear approach from the North, South and East.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

As the practise of MU, the black enameling of mens' teeth, is not favoured by the younger generation, record is made of the Mengen ceremony as told by Lului PUKIMPITA of GALOWE Village.

The three substances required are, a soft black stone known as PE obtained on the upper reaches of the larger coastal rivers, the sap of the Calophyllum tree and the bark of a Eucalyptus tree species (not Kamerere).

The sap is first applied to the teeth, then the black stone after it has been heated in the fire for a short period and made pliable, and finally the bark after having been scraped into a powder, known then as TOTVONING.

The participants mainly youths of 16 to 20 years of age undergo the ceremony with pressure from the "old men", causing those who do not wish their teeth blackened to be an "outcast" in the village with the result they usually seek employment outside the district.

The ceremony starts at dusk with the entering of the males into a mens' single quarters set aside for the purpose and then the remainder of the village gather outside and start native singing and dancing retiring later to eat the pigs and food provided.

Inside the house each natives' teeth is coated with the tree sap, the stone is then rubbed onto the teeth followed by the powdered bark, the three ingredients are applied individually and are not pre-mixed together.

A shield to cover the face and with an opening at the mouth is placed as close as possible to the fire and then the native lays down behind the shield with his mouth fully opened until the following morning, when the mixture is removed. No food is consumed that day and the ingredients are again applied being replaced in the evening once again.

After the second day a small amount of semi-liquid food is swallowed without chewing before each new application. Although no other food or water is to be officially consumed during the process which may last from two weeks to a month, strict control is not always possible with the young growing males. When asked what condition the members were in at the end of the period the reply was "bun nating tru", this loss of weight being quite understandable.

During the process if a member leaves the house ~~the~~ his mouth is covered with a small shield made from the leaf of a Talis tree.

One of the reasons for having the teeth blackened is, that it is not right for both husband and wife to reveal white teeth when they laugh and a female would not think of marrying a male without blackened teeth, but much to the "old mens'" dismay things are not the same as they were in the good old days.

During the patrol, enclosures consisting of approx. 5 ft square bounded by young saplings 12 - 15 ft high were noticed at the sides of the roads, upon inquiry it was revealed that the enclosures are used to store taro in readiness for an approaching ceremony.

MISSIONS.

Two Roman Catholic Mission stations exist in the area patrolled but only one Reverend Father was in residence, at Matong Mission.

Discussion was held at the Matong Mission with the Reverend Father H. Weithorn regarding the breaking up of families where more than one wife is concerned. In the four cases discovered both the husbands and wives were well past their prime of life which meant that the discarded wives had little hope of securing another husband and father for her children. Realising the sensitiveness of Missions on the subject care was taken in referring to a classic account in the Old Testament, namely that King Solomon in all his wisdom and glory was not turned away or discarded by God for maintaining 1000 wives! The Rev. Father stated that the standard of living is now according to the New Testament, to which was pointed out the fact that European civilization has taken over 2000 years to reach the present standard, therefore it could hardly be expected of the present generation to achieve this standard in five, ten or fifty years, by the breaking up of native marriages.

To end the discussion it was asked if the Mission could forget numerical strength for the time being and concentrate on indoctrinating the younger generation with their principles without breaking up families to teach family love to a confused mind, and upsetting the remaining ten years of the last of the old time warriors. It was pointed out that although the Administration helps the Missions in every way possible the task of helping the natives and prevent them from dying out ~~was~~ is the most important factor to consider.

IN CONCLUSION.

This patrol was most interesting and enjoyable with only the unfortunate incident of the canoe swamping to dampen the spirit.

The value of the radio was repaid in more ways than one with the attracting of young children and helping to overcome their inbred fear of "the white man who will take you away if you don't do as you are told", and the increase in knowledge of other parts of the Territory. So interested was the Paramount Luluai GOLPAIK that arrangements were made and he has now received delivery of the same model radio.

Although this area is in close contact with Europeans only a few villages reveal any benefit, one reason most likely being that previous patrols sometimes covered six villages in one day leaving little impression of personal interest on the natives contacted.

REPORT ON R.P.& N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Constable IAGUWI
Reg. No. 6053 PA

An exceptional hard worker thoroughly schooled in patrol work with good knowledge of police duties carried out well as Senior Constable at the Post. With six and a half years service, good leadership and a sincere interest in his work he is an example to other members and when possible promotion is recommended.

Constable MANDINA
Reg. No. 3567

A constable with good understanding of his responsibilities and always ready for service.

Constable TARA
Reg. No. 5146

A good constable with slow reflexes after just returning from Leave.

Constable AIYU
Reg. No. 7439

A bright constable absorbing everything instructed, shows drive and initiative in carrying out orders. Good foundations to be encouraged.

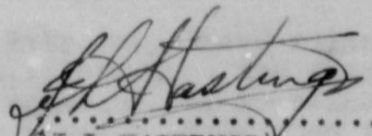
Constable BAUSAMBI
Reg. No. 6835

Inclined to be self important and works well under supervision.

Constable BABIK
Reg. No. 7407

A conscientious constable, a good worker but slow thinker on individual jobs.

Two Constables MANDINA and TARA accompanied the first stage of the patrol in the West Menger area and ~~constables~~ and were relieved for the second stage by Constables AIYU AND BAUSAMBI.


.....
(J.L. HASTINGS)
Patrol Officer.

30/1/3-228

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30/1/3-228.

RABAU ... 30th January, 1953.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT NO. 1 OF 1952/53 (POMIO).
MENGEN SUB-DIVISION, GASMATA N.B.

Original and copies of the above Report by Mr. J. L. Hastings, Patrol Officer, are forwarded please. The report has only recently been received - it being delayed owing to Mr. Hastings attending the Boy Scouts' Jamboree in Australia.

2. The patrol was conducted over two periods and two Sub-divisions - West Mengan and North and East Mengan.

The report is full and informative. However, it makes rather depressing reading. Since September 1951 to the date of the patrol in October, 1952, 130 births have occurred against 157 deaths:

West Mengan	50 births	38 deaths.
North and East Mengan	80 "	119 "

Mr. Hastings mentions the people using contraceptives (Pages 2 and 9) but he informs me that he has no evidence to prove this. It is more likely that malaria is responsible for the comparative high death rate.

3. War Damage : I have been repeatedly advised that the great majority of war damage claims in the Pomio area have been finalised. The report states that the claims of SETWI, TAGUL, SAMPUN, TAINTOP and WAWAS, although otherwise completed and approved, have not yet been paid. The total amounts to £1,090 and the OIC. Pomio is instructed to pay this amount immediately funds are forthcoming.

4. Native Situation : Extremely heavy rains during the south-east season are experienced in the area patrolled, and this accounts for the periodical shortage of food. If the people could grow yams and store them it would remedy this near-famine time.

5. Health, Hygiene and Housing : Apparently generally unsatisfactory.

6. Agriculture and Livestock : Since the report was written a Co-operative Officer has been posted to the Sub-district. Already the people are beginning to produce copra. The Officer's activities will extend to the Pomio area.

7. Administration land : No record is available of the purchase of land near Taintop. Apparently the transaction occurred about 1938. "Coullison" is unknown to me. The correct name may be Mollison who was in the area at that time.

*Mr Tolain 12
APR 3*

The O.I.C. Pomio is instructed to tell the natives that the maintenance of the strip should cease forthwith.

8. Anthropological : Mr. Hastings's report of the Mu (teeth blackening) ceremony is most interesting. Many people think that teeth blackening is caused by betel-nut chewing. The permanent blackening of teeth is brought about by such ceremonies.

9. Map : The map accompanying the report is an excellent one and details of it have been endorsed on the District map. This should be done on the District maps held at Pomio Post and Kandrian Sub-district Office.

10. In conclusion, a copy of this memorandum is being forwarded to the OIC. Pomio and the ADO. Kandrian. The former Officer is instructed to pay particular attention to the shortages of food experienced during the rainy season in the Mengan areas and to the health, hygiene and housing. The area is within fairly easy access of the Pomio Post and it is suggested that a vigorous campaign be commence so that the people's interest will be awakened in thos matters so vital to them.

J. K. McCarthy
J. K. McCARTHY.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Copy : A.D.O. - KANDRIAN.
O.I.C. - POMIO.

ML.

a

RAT

DS.30-13-128.

6th February, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
R A B A U L.

PATROL REPORT No: 1 of 1952-53 (POMIO).

MENGEN SUB-DIVISION - GASMATA.

P/O. J.L. HASTINGS.

Receipt of the abovementioned report is hereby
acknowledged.

The marked increase of deaths over births since
September, 1951, is a cause for concern. Extracts from the report have
been passed to the Director of Public Health for his information and
necessary action.

Matters of interest have also been passed on to
other Departments.

The patrol was well conducted and good results
should follow.

Your comments on War Damage - duly noted.

The map has been passed on to the Lands Department
for photostat copies to be taken of same. When available, copies will
be sent you.

The appointment of INDUAN as Lulusi of TOKAI is
approved. It would be appreciated if you would recommend such appointments
per medium of a separate memorandum .

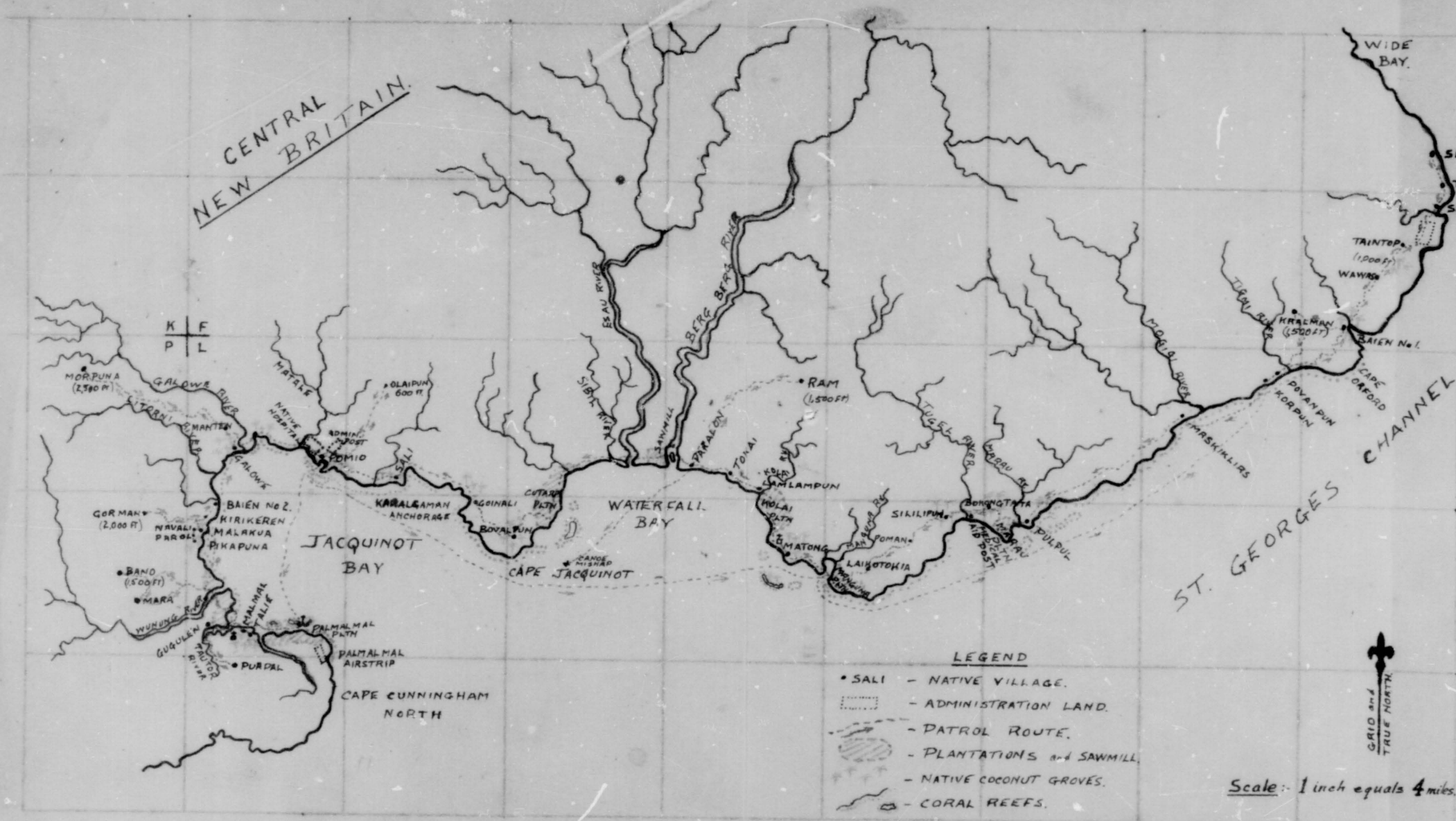
*Particulars of Patrol
on personal file
H. 13/2.*

P111

A.A.R.
A.A. ROBERTS
DIRECTOR. *Jc*

CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN.

G. 1-52/53.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of iasmata (New Britain) Report No. 2 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by J. F. Mastyn C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Passismanua

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/7/52 to 25/7/52

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census; recruit for P.I.R.; native agric. census.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian.
GASMATA SUB DISTRICT.
NEW BRITAIN.

6 - OCT 1952

26/8/52.

The District Commissioner,
EABAU. N.B.

PATROL REPORT G2 - 52/53.

AREA PATROLLED

PASSISMANUA SUB DIVISION.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL

MARTYN, J.F. C.P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL

(1) CENSUS. (PRESENT POSITION
REGARDS OVER-
RECRUITMENT.)

(2) PACIFIC ISLANDS REGIMENT
RECRUITMENT.

(3) NATIVE AGRICULTURE CENSUS OF
AKA AND AVIKLO VILLAGES.

DURATION OF PATROL

From 18th JULY to 25th. JULY, 1952
8 DAYS.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING
PATROL

THREE CONSTABLES R.P.N.G.C.
ONE N.M.O.
TULTUL PORO OF PARUA VILLAGE.

MAP USED

WESTERN NEW BRITAIN
4 MILES to 1 INCH.

J. Martyn
J. Martyn. C.P.O.

MONDAY, 18th JULY, 1952.
In view of the heavy rain and the urgent necessity of obtain-
ing recent census figures, it was decided to proceed to AKA.
Departed LAPALAM at 0730.
Arrived AKA at 0740 in light rain. Road muddy all the way.
Lined people and attended census - no over-recruitment here. Completed
Native Agriculture Census also.
Departed AKA at 1120. Road good but uphill.
Arrived at 40 at 1200. Lined and attended census. Later various
villages reached.
Departed 40 at 1250. Road to new village of TISHANI good. Lined
and attended census - labor practically untouched at this village. This
village has not as yet been put on the map of Western New Britain. A
trading company has this report, suggesting its probable position in
relation to other nearby villages.
Arrived at TISHANI at 1400. Labor scarce in dry season, and
muddy in the wet season.
Departed TISHANI at 1520.
Arrived at TAVUWANG at 1550. Road from TISHANI to TAVUWANG

PATROL REPORT G2-52/53.

DIARY.

FRIDAY. 18th. July, 1952.

Departed KANDRIAN at 0750. The road to SEILWA boggy, but cleared.

Arrived SEILWA village at 0820. Lined natives and entered census figures in new book. Village labor over-recruited here. The people are preparing a new village site about 15 minutes walk towards ALIWO village - a few houses already erected in a clearing.

Departed SEILWA at 0925. Road to ALIWO very boggy, but cleared.

Arrived ALIWO 1005. This village has no officials at present, and in the meantime, the officials of SEILWA and POMOGU are assisting in the required duties. Amended census figures - labor over-recruited.

Departed ALIWO at 1155.

Arrived POMOGU at 1230. Road from ALIWO boggy. Lined and amended census - labor over-recruited. Because of the heavy rain, camp was made here for the night. This village has good running water at this time of the year.

SATURDAY. 19th. July, 1952.

Departed POMOGU in rain at 0730. Road to UNGAN very boggy. This road is low-lying, and acts as an escape channel for water from the surrounding high ground. In the dry season, the road is quite good. About 50 minutes walk from POMOGU, the road divides. The left fork leads to LAPALAM and is the old main road. The right fork leads to UNGAN and SANURING villages.

Arrived at UNGAN at 0830. Still raining heavily. Amended census village labor not over-recruited here. UNGAN is a new village of about two years standing, the inhabitants being formerly of LAPALAM, POMOGU villages, and a small number from the bush. Although a new village, it surpasses any village in that area in its laying out of ornamental shrubs in the village area, this effort due to their own initiative.

Departed UNGAN at 1045. Still raining.

Arrived at SANURING at 1120. Road very boggy, due to continuous heavy rain. Road downhill most of the way. Lined people and amended census figures. This village also has ornamental bushes in the square. Village fenced in to keep out pigs, and the large gardens nearby are also heavily fenced.

Departed SANURING in heavy rain at 1330. Road back to UNGAN is difficult in wet weather, uphill with very few footholds.

Arrived UNGAN 1420. Raining heavily all day, and roads a quagmire. Lunched and departed for LAPALAM at 1515.

Arrived LAPALAM at 1655. Made camp and spent the night here.

SUNDAY. 20th. JULY, 1952.

In view of the heavy rain and the urgent necessity of obtaining recent census figures, it was decided to proceed to AKA.

Departed LAPALAM at 0655.

Arrived AKA at 0740 in light rain. Road muddy all the way. Lined people and amended census - no over-recruitment here. Completed Native Agriculture Census also.

Departed AKA at 1120. Road good but uphill.

Arrived at AU at 1200. Lined and amended census. Labor maximum allowable reached.

Departed AU at 1355. Road to New village of TINHANG good. Lined and amended census - labor practically untouched at this village. This village has not as yet been put on the map of Western New Britain. A drawing accompanies this report, suggesting its probable position in relation to other nearby villages.

Arrived at TINHANG at 1420. Water scarce in dry season, and muddy in the wet season.

Departed TINHANG at 1525.

Arrived at LAKUNGKUNG at 1555. Road from TINHANG good for this

time of the year. Lined and amended census in new book - village labor over-recruited. One native applicant for training as Medical Tultul accompanied patrol back to the station. Camp made for the night here.

MONDAY. 21st. July, 1952.

Departed LAKUNGKUNG at 0700.

Arrived GISAMILO at 0720. Lined and made census in new book. Labor over-recruited here.

Departed GISAMILO at 0850.

Arrived AIWO at 0915. Road good. Amended census - village labor not over-recruited. Settled one dispute.

Departed AIWO at 1045.

Arrived NAMA KLONGLONG at 1110. Lined and amended census - no over-recruitment here. Water scarce here in the dry season, and muddy in the wet.

Departed NAMA KLONGLONG at 1235.

Arrived MAKLONGMERANG at 1300. Road boggy. Heavy rain fell all afternoon so decided to make camp for the night here. Lined and censused in the late afternoon. Village labor practically untouched by recruitment. Constable ANIO, No. 5286B, had boiling water overturned over both legs, and was immediately carried by stretcher to Native Hospital, KANDRIAN.

TUESDAY. 22nd. July, 1952.

Departed MAKLONGMERANG at 0810.

Arrived at GINESELING at 0845. Road from MAKLONGMERANG to GINESELING in good condition. About ten minutes walk from MAKLONGMERANG along the road to NAMA KLONGLONG, the road forks left to GINESELING. Lined and amended census - no over-recruitment.

Departed GINESELING 0955. To save time, a short cut may be made by following a native pad through the bush to NAMA KLONGLONG. This track is very swampy in the wet season and not very suitable for the use of carriers.

Arrived NAMA KLONGLONG at 1020. Settled two disputes.

Departed NAMA KLONGLONG at 1055.

Arrived SENEMSI at 1130. Lined and amended census - labor is very heavily over-recruited at this village. Three disputes settled. A small number of inhabitants (about 24) have formed a hamlet, NELEK, close to SENEMSI, and wish to breakaway completely from the parent village. Because of the small number involved, the people were informed that the hamlet did not warrant the status of a village, and that they are required to line at SENEMSI until the time that the population of NELEK increases sufficiently to issue a new book. The reason for the desired breakaway concerned the availability of good water at NELEK all the year round.

Departed SENEMSI at 1315 in heavy rain.

Arrived LA'WHING at 1335. The road from SENEMSI to LA'WHING is the same road as to NAMA KLONGLONG, but about ten minutes walk from SENEMSI, the road forks left to LA'WHING. Villagers lined and census amended - no over-recruitment. No village officials in office, but interests are temporarily being looked after by the officials of PAPSA. LA'WHING has sufficient water in the dry season, but in the wet season, water is muddy.

Departed LA'WHING at 1425.

Arrived PAPSA at 1455. Road from LA'WHING worst yet encountered, due to the heavy continual rain. Because of the rain, census was not made in the afternoon. Camp made for the night here.

WEDNESDAY. 23rd. July, 1952.

Lined people of PAPSA in the morning, and amended census. Recruitment here at the allowable maximum. Good water present here in both seasons.

Departed PAPSA at 0925.

Arrived AI'IMI at 1020. Road very boggy. About 35 minutes walk from PAPSA, the road divides, the right fork to MUMSONG and the left to AI'IMI. Lined and amended census - labor over-recruited.

Departed AI'IMI at 1120. Following the road from AI'IMI back to PAPSA about 10 minutes walk, the road forks left to MUMSONG.

Arrived at MUMSONG at 1205. This village consists of a rest house and two houses, and is uninhabited except for the ferryman on the ALIMBIT river. The Luluai of AI'IMI (now deceased) formerly lived here and desired that all people leave AI'IMI and stay at MUMSONG, but the natives preferred to remain at AI'IMI, although better water is available at MUMSONG. The rest house at MUMSONG is in good condition, and is to be kept so. It is a good place in which to camp the night.

Departed MUMSONG at 1225.

Arrived at the ALIMBIT river at 1235 and proceeded down the river by canoe to MEUNG at the mouth of the river.

Arrived at MEUNG at 1305. Although this village is marked on the map as MEUNG, this name is not known to the local natives who use the name of ALIMBIT after the river. Lined and amended census in the afternoon during a break in the heavy rain. Labor not over-recruited here. Applicant for training as Medical Tultul accompanied patrol back to the station. This village has no M.T.T. Camp made here for the night.

THURSDAY. 24th. July, 1952.

Departed MEUNG at 0830 in very heavy rain. Road along the coast to IUMIELLO very boggy. About 55 minutes walk from MEUNG, a native track scales the cliff face and leads to NAKALUNG. This track shortens considerably the time between the two villages, the alternative route being from MEUNG inland to NAKALUNG which is very close to the sea. It is to be noted that this track is exceptionally steep, and wholly impossible for the use by carriers.

Arrived NAKALUNG at 0935. Lined and amended census - labor over-recruited here. Three disputes settled here.

Departed NAKALUNG at 1035.

Arrived at IUMIELLO at 1100. Lined and made census. This village is over-recruited. One dispute settled.

Departed IUMIELLO at 1200.

Arrived PARUA at 1235. Road very boggy, continual heavy rain since morning. Lined and amended census. Village labor over-recruited. Two disputes settled.

Departed PARUA at 1355.

Arrived KANDRIAN at 1500.

FRIDAY. 25th. July, 1952.

Departed KANDRIAN at 0830 per M.V. "ALIA" for AVIKLO village.

Arrived at AVIKLO at 0905. Inspected village and gardens and made Agriculture census. Native census not amended, as this patrol visited AVIKLO only three months previously.

Departed AVIKLO at 1235.

Arrived at KANDRIAN at 1310.

CENSUS.

No difficulties experienced in lining the inhabitants, or the amendment of the census figures. New names were entered in the innermost villages, and officials report that the people of the KIMUL area have not migrated down to the villages where the administration influence exists.

LABOR.

Of the twenty-three villages visited, ten were found to be over-recruited. The final overall figures show that the labor of over-recruited villages balances the labor of under-recruited villages.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The health of the people in this area is only fair. Malaria cases are plentiful, and were treated on the spot. The following cases were sent to and received by the Mobile Hospital KANDRIAN:

PATROL REPORT G2 - 52/53.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol to PASSISMANUA Sub-Division was a simple routine census patrol. Because of the wet season, and heavy rainfall for this month (30 inches.), the efforts of the patrol were concentrated mainly on obtaining census figures.

Little time was spent on inspection of Agriculture and Live-stock, except at AKA and AVIKLO villages, for ~~the~~ the previous patrol to this area (Patrol G3 of 50/51 by Messers. S.M.Foley, A/A.D.O. and K.Fitzgerald, C.P.O.) made a comprehensive report on all phases of Administration affairs. However, the patrol sighted many good gardens, and food in this area is plentiful.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

As can be expected, the roads travelled on by the patrol were very muddy and boggy, due to the heavy rains. In spite of this hindrance, the patrol made good time. In the dry season, it is reported that all roads are in good condition for patrolling.

The roads from KANDRIAN to LAPALAM are low lying, and act as the drainage channels from the higher ground bordering the roads. All roads showed recent signs of clearing, evidently in anticipation of the patrol.

The few bridges encountered were simply trees felled across the creeks, and although rough, quite safe to cross.

VILLAGES.

All villages visited were clean and tidy. The houses are roofed by leaves from bush vines etc.. No saksak is available in this area. Many houses had walls of roughly hewn bush timber planking, built in the main directly on the ground.

REST HOUSES.

As the villages in this area are reasonably close to each other, the need for a large number of rest houses is not necessary. The following villages have rest houses :-

POMOGU	LAPALAM	MEUNG
SANURING	AIWO	NAKALUNG
AKA	MAKLONGMERANG	
PAPSA	MUMSONG	

The majority were found to be in good order, and officials were instructed to repair those that were damaged.

CENSUS.

No difficulty was experienced in lining the inhabitants, or the amendment of the census figures. Some new names were entered in the innermost villages, and officials report that the people of the MIMUL area have now migrated down to the villages where the Administration influence exists.

LABOR.

Of the twentythree villages visited, ten were found to be over-recruited. The final over-all figures show that the labor of over-recruited villages balances the labor of under-recruited villages.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The health of the people in this area is only fair. Minor sores are plentiful, and were treated on the spot. The following cases were sent to and received by the Native Hospital KANDRIAN :-

YAWS

23

ABSCESSSES

2

11
PATROL REPORT G. 2 - 52/53.

2.

TROPICAL ULCER	44	(15 Chronic.)
BURNS 2nd. DEGREE	3	
MALARIA	1	
BRONCHITIS	1	
DERMATITIS	1	

A total of 75 patients received at hospital.

MAPPING.

A drawing of the route followed on this patrol is attached to this report. Scale 4 miles to 1 inch, Map of Western New Britain.

As can be noticed from the attached drawing, comparing it with the map of Western New Britain, the location of some of the villages does not agree on both maps. From the time taken on this patrol, and comparison with times taken on previous patrols to the same area, the writer feels that the locations on the attached map are more reliable as the to correct positions of these villages.

J. Martyn
J. Martyn. C.P.O.
26/8/52.

PATROL REPORT G. 2 - 52/53.

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

R.P.N.G.C.

Constable ANIO
No. 5286B

A good and helpful constable, with knowledge of the area patrolled.

Constable LONDI
No. 5128

A very enthusiastic and helpful man. Behaviour on patrol commendable.

Constable TUMULIA
No. 7167
(Bugler.)

This constable is the youngest in the detachment. To give him experience, he was included in the personnel of this patrol.

P.H.D.

N.M.O. Trainee ALIP

Very efficient and helpful native, and although a trainee, has a good knowledge of treatment of sores and ulcers.

D.D.S & N.A.

TULTUL PORA of
PARUA.

This man was included in the patrol's personnel because of his knowledge of the people and affairs in this area. He has accompanied other patrols into this area in the past.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

6 - OCT 1952

30/13/121

In Reply
Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/3-224.

RABAUL ... 2nd October, 1952.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report No. G.2-1952/53 - Passismanua
Sub-Division, Gasmata, New Britain -
J. F. MARTYN - Cadet Patrol Officer.

Original and copies of the above report are forwarded, please.

2. This is a report of a routine local census patrol which chiefly deserves comment because it was carried out during the wet season in the area. The report is well written and Mr. Martyn has shown judgment in concentrating his efforts on rapid and careful census work. The ADO. Kandrian reports that all natives who were met with during this patrol are regularly seen at Kandrian and even those not yet on the census books of this sub-division are displaying every sign of friendship, and as soon as time and weather permit a patrol is to proceed to the MEMUL area in answer to an invitation from these people.

It is pleasing to hear that the roads are being maintained as far as the south-east season permits. During the wet season they would be little used.

3. Failing an actual medical patrol, local patrolling seems to be the only way of ensuring that stubborn sores and chronic diseases are given chance of treatment. Figures continue to indicate that a medical patrol is necessary in this and other Gasmata areas. In this matter only Pomio is up-to-date.

The only solution for the Kandrian area appears to be the posting of another European medical assistant to Kandrian so that he may carry out patrols while the resident EMA. remains in charge of the hospital. If an EMA. is not available for this duty, it is suggested to the District Medical Officer that native medical assistants be posted to Kandrian for this work.

4. According to the report some of the villages are heavily over recruited and it appears from the census that over 40% of the fit men are already absent at work.

The ADO. Kandrian might care to make suggestions regarding prohibition of recruiting in those villages that are over recruited.

J. K. ...
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Enc.
ML.

*Mr. ...
12/10/52*

30-13-121

8th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 1952/53
PASSISMANUA SUB-DIVISION

The Report of Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer J.F. Martyn of his Census Patrol of the Passismanua Sub-Division, Gasmata, is acknowledged. The Patrol, although of short duration, appears to have been well conducted, its chief purpose being that of compiling the census of the villages to find out the present position regarding natives absent at work. The Assistant District Officer should refer to Circular Instruction No. 154 of the 21st July, 1952 (NLB 13/16/1-505) and should feel it desirable that certain villages should be closed to recruiting, he should submit his recommendations to you for consideration in the first instance.

While other aspects of the native situation appear satisfactory in this area, as you mention, medical patrolling seems most necessary. The matter should be taken up with the District Medical Officer. It is known that his Department is very short of Medical Assistants, but perhaps if another Medical Assistant cannot be spared for even a few months to be sent to Kandrian, he may be able to post native medical assistants there to undertake this work.

PIA

J. F. Jones
(J. F. Jones)
Director

20/13/124

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS.30/1/3-226

District Office,
RABAU, 30th October, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KANDRIAN.

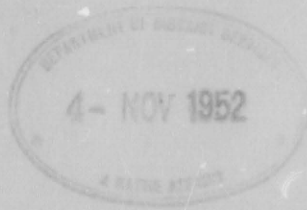
Subject: Patrol Report No 2-1952/53 - Passismanua Sub-district.

I attach hereto copy of memorandum DS.30-13-121 of the 8th October, 1952, received from the Director of District Services and Native Affairs, for your information and such action as you may deem necessary in respect to paragraph one thereof.

The matter of medical patrolling has been discussed by me with the District Medical Officer. He is unable to post an additional medical assistant to Kandrian, nor has he any trained native medical assistants in Rabaul who could undertake the medical patrolling.

He suggests that if you, in conjunction with the European Medical Assistant, Kandrian, are able to select for training three or four of the most suitable natives you are able to obtain, he will arrange for them to be trained at Nonga medical training school and he appreciates that in all probability you will not be able to obtain trainees with the educational standard demanded in respect to natives appointed from an area such as the Gazelle Peninsula.

*Mr Mellis on 11/11/52
Noted*



J.K. McCarthy

(J.K. McCarthy)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESEY.

PIA →

For your information.

J.K. McCarthy

(J.K. McCarthy)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District. 30/10/52.

PIA

PATROL 2-52/53.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER PASSISMANU GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT

Year.....1952/53.....

Govt. Print.-3395/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child- bearing age ⁵	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL								
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS			Males		Females			Child		Adults					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F	M		F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
SEILWA	18-7-52	4										1	1			3	2	5	4	10	2					4	20	3	15	2	17	3	6	10	8	12	16	58
ALINO	"	3										1				3	2	4	5	10	1	3			1	4	16	9	11	1	18	4	2	10	5	11	22	63
POMUGU	"	2	1	1												7	5	4	4	6	1					4	15	4	9	1	10	4	9	15	10	11	9	52
UNGAN	19-7-52	2	1			1						2	2			4	3		1	4						7	16	3	8		9	3	8	15	8	14	10	51
SAMURING	"	5	1				2	1			1	1				3	2	1		9	4					10	27	12	20	1	26	4	0	16	15	29	25	98
LAPALAM	"	1	2	1	1						1					1	2	2	3							7	19	10	18	3	21	3	5	10	13	24	22	72
AKA	20-7-52	2	2													2			3							4	12	3	10		11	4	5	7	10	15	14	49
EU	"	3	3				1				5	2				1		1	10	3	1					15	33	8	20	1	21	4	5	20	21	30	21	106
TINHANG	"	1	4			1										2			1	1						1	15		10		11	4	0	7	7	14	11	40
LAKUNGKUNG	"	2	2													1	1	1		8						7	20	4	12		13	4	6	12	13	17	14	64
GISAMILO	21-7-52	3	1			1	1					1				1	3	1	8							7	22	3	11	1	12	3	8	12	6	19	13	58
AIWO	"	1	1													1		1	4							4	15	4	6		8	3	5	5	3	17	12	41
NAMAKLONGKLONG	"	3	2			1		1	1							2		1	6							7	26	8	17	1	21	4	0	13	16	28	25	88
MAKLONGMERANG	"	2	2				1	1	2							2	6	2	1	1						8	23	8	18	2	23	3	7	11	11	34	23	81
GINESELING	22-7-52	3	1			1			2							3	2	2	2							2	20	5	11		13	3	5	9	11	22	14	58
SENEMSI	"	4	1			1	1		3							2	3		13							19	24	5	19	1	22	4	2	23	14	27	22	99
LA'WANG	"		1													9	3		2							7	8	2	9		11	4	2	6	4	18	14	44
PAPSA	23-7-52	3									1					1	8	2	7							9	22	3	10		11	4	4	11	6	19	13	55



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. 64-52/53

Patrol Conducted by MARTIN J.F. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled GASMAPA SUB-DIVISION - COASTAL

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans -

Natives TWO

Duration - From 6/1/1953 to 14/1/1953

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services 1/1951

Medical ... 1/19-

Map Reference Western New Britain 4 miles to 1 inch

Objects of Patrol (1) Native Labor Inspection Abirigi & Linden-hafen Ptws (2) Census (3) Complete War Damage Payments

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

31 2 1953,

J. H. ...
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 24-13-6

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £

Amount Paid from ^{N.M.T.A.}~~F.E.D.P.~~ Trust Fund ... £ 1-2-0

Village Popul

Year. 1952-53

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGR		
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			In		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	
LULAKEVI	9-1-53	2	3											3			1		1
ATUI	10-1-53	3	7	1	1	1	1		1										1
PENLOLO	"	6	3	1	1		1												1
PARONGA	"	2	1																
TOTALS		13	14	2	2	1	2		1					3			1		2

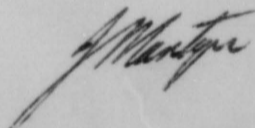
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT G 4 - 52/53.

Sub-District Office,
KANDRIAN.
NEW BRITAIN.
15th. January, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
District Office,
RABAU.

AREA PATROLLED	GASMATA SUB DIVISION	COASTAL
OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	MARTYN J.F.	C.P.O.
OBJECTS OF PATROL	(1) NATIVE LABOR INSPECTION ABLINGI AND LINDENHAFEN PLANTATIONS. (2) CENSUS. (3) FINALISE UNPAID WAR DAMAGE THIS AREA, AND MAKE MINOR OTHER PAYMENTS.	
DURATION OF PATROL	FROM 6th. JANUARY TO 14th. JAN. 9 DAYS.	
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL	ONE CONSTABLE R.P.N.G.C. ONE N.M.O.	
MAP USED	WESTERN NEW BRITAIN 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.	


(J. Martyn.) C.P.O.

PATROL REPORT G 4 - 52/53.

INTRODUCTION.

DIARY.

This patrol was again of short duration - primarily to complete Native Labor Inspection of Ablingi and Lindenhafen Plantations, and

TUESDAY 6th. JANUARY 1953.

Departed Kandrian per M.V. "PAM". Reached Ablingi Plantation late afternoon, and spent the night there.

WEDNESDAY 7th. JANUARY.

Inspected Ablingi Plantation in the morning. Native Labor Inspection Report to be forwarded under separate cover. In the afternoon inspected Ablingi village. Food short here as is usually the case - many having no gardens of their own. These latter ordered to plant taro, to be inspected on return of patrol. Some disputes settled, and War Damage Claims investigated. Arrived Awio village, checked War Damage Claims. Paid War Damage Claim at Au village. Arrived Gasmata Island and spent the night there.

THURSDAY 8th. JANUARY.

Departed Gasmata in the morning and visited the following villages re War Damage Claims and other minor payments :-
Kalagen, Akur, Awrin, Ringring, Akam, Avihain, Akiwok, Valanglo. Arrived nightfall at Lindenhafen, and spent the night there.

FRIDAY 9th. JANUARY.

Inspected Lindenhafen Plantation in the morning. Native Labor Inspection Report to be forwarded under separate cover. Lined people and revised census at Lulakevi village. In afternoon proceeded to Fulleborn Plantation, and camped there for the night.

SATURDAY 10th. JANUARY.

In morning attended to some minor Native Labor work, and due to suspected shortage of fuel, decided not to proceed to villages Kaskas, Alor, and Rengaini. Proceeded to Atui village, lined and amended census. Arrived Paronga village, lined and amended census figures. Returned Lindenhafen at dusk, and spent the night there.

SUNDAY 11th. JANUARY.

Departed Lindenhafen in the morning, calling in at Avihain village and settling some disputes. Some sick were taken aboard for treatment at Kandrian Native Hospital. Arrived Gasmata Island in the afternoon, camped for the night.

MONDAY 12th. JANUARY

DEPARTED GASMATA and proceeded to Ablingi Plantation. Some more disputes settled at Ablingi village, and gardens on island inspected for survey. Spent night at Ablingi.

TUESDAY 13th. JANUARY.

Latrines previously ordered to be re-built were satisfactorily completed. Inspected gardens all day on the mainland, returning to Ablingi at nightfall. Night spent at Ablingi.

WEDNESDAY 14th. JANUARY.

Departed Ablingi for Kandrian calling at Ai'uet, Kaveng, and Sepsep villages for completion War Damage. Arrived Kandrian at night.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

G.30/2.

Sub District Office,
Kandrian,
New Britain.

16.1.53.

The District Commissioner,
RABAU.

PATROL REPORT No. G.4 52/53.

Mr. Martyn's report indicated that his instructions have been satisfactorily carried out. During the present good weather every effort is being made to hasten patrolling by boat and road in order to visit and census the remaining part of the Sub-district.

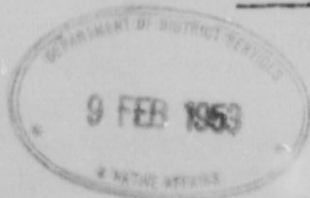
2. The duration of the patrol was in part dictated by the fact that Mr. I. Wiseman, Assistant Cooperatives Officer, travelled on duty to and from Gasmata in the Pam with Mr. Martyn. Mr. Martyn will be commencing a long patrol in the near future.
3. The matter of the MITELAIN natives was mentioned to Assistant Medical Practitioner Lesliu Atui, on leave in this area. He volunteered to visit them, and seemed genuinely keen. For this purpose the workboat is to bring him to PENLOLO at once. Between the hospital and the Government Store he is fully equipped with patrol and medical gear, and is accompanied by Sen. Constable MUSZAP.
4. The Ablingi Natives have been notorious for just the sort of behaviour that Mr. Martyn notes as far back as records go in the area.
5. A creditable piece of patrolling.

RABAU.
COPYML.
3/2/53.

(SGD.) C. V. SINGLE a/ADO.

KANDRIAN.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS. 30/1/3-230.

RABAUL ... 3rd February, 1953.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : PATROL REPORT NO. G.4 1952/53 -
MR. J. MARTYN CPO - GASMATA SUB-DIVISION
NEW BRITAIN.

Original and copies of the above report are
forwarded, please. A copy of the Acting ADO's mem-

orandum G.30/2 of the 16th January, 1953 is attached.

2. Mr. Single states that Mr. Martyn has carried
out a "creditable piece of patrolling".

I do not agree. The method by which this
obviously hurried tour was conducted contravenes almost
every instruction laid down by the Director of District
Services and by myself.

As regards the objects of the patrol :

i. Native Labour inspection of Ablingi and Lindennafen
Plantations.

I have no record to show that Mr. Martyn is authorised
to inspect native labourers, therefore the instructions
given him were quite wrong.

ii. Census.

What is the use of checking and recording the
census of only four villages in the Gasmata Sub-division?.

Clear instructions by circular memoranda and from
myself have emphasised that haphazard census taking is
utterly useless. Unless there is a good reason for it -
such as an epidemic - the whole of the Sub-division's
census should be checked during the period of the patrol.
If it is intended that Martyn return to the Gasmata Sub-
district and complete the total census of the area, the
statistics of the four villages should not have been for-
warded now but should be retained until the full patrol
is completed.

iii. War Damage.

In November I specifically instructed that no
war damage claims should be made without prior approval
from this Office. Already war damage funds have been
heavily overdrawn in this District. Despite this the
sum of £24 was paid by Mr. Martyn. It should be noted
that I have been repeatedly advised that all war damage
payments for the Gasmata Sub-district have been completed.

3. According to the report, the MITELAIN people have
only been visited once and that many years ago (probably
by Mr. H. E. Woodman ADO in 1935). The natives may be
friendly but they are not under any semblance of control

...2/..

*M. Woodman
H. E. Woodman
10/2*

26/13/129

by the Administration. Instead of visiting the village to personally ascertain the degree of sickness affecting the people, Mr. Martyn hurries back to Kandrian where the Acting ADO. approves of a native medical practitioner visiting them unaccompanied. This is sheer bad administration - it also looks like laziness.

4. I am very disappointed at the lack of common and administrative sense shown by Mr. Single in permitting these things to happen. A copy of this memorandum is forwarded to him with the order that instructions are meant to be obeyed and that the contravention of them results in useless endeavour and possibly serious consequences.

5. The report has been shown to junior officers at Rabaul as an example of how a patrol should not be conducted.

As against this, I ask that the Acting ADO. and the Patrol Officer concerned be not unduly put out by my criticism. I appreciate that both men are young and doing their best. I also ask that these mistakes be not repeated.

J. K. McCarthy
J. K. McCARTHY.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ML.

30-13-129

12th February, 1953

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU

PATROL REPORT No. 64 of 1952/5
Ref: YOUR DS 30/1/3-230 of 3/2/53

Receipt of the above-mentioned Patrol Report is acknowledged.

Your covering comments appear to adequately cover the matter, particularly in regard to the hurried nature of the patrol and the compilation of a haphazard census.

Mr. Martyn has not been appointed to conduct native labour inspections. He is an authorised officer under the Native Labour Ordinance and it would appear that both the A.D.C. and he are under a misapprehension as to the powers of an authorised officer.

It would be appreciated if a copy of any explanation which the A.D.C. may provide is forwarded to this Headquarters in due course.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
a/Director

*Noted on personal
file of 6/3.*

P10

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

GASMATA SUB-DIVISION

N.B.

Year *1952-53.*

Govt. Print. - 3365/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL		
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females		Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing age	Child		Adults			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M		F	M	F	M	F	M
LULAKEVI	9-1-53	2	3												3	1	1			3	1			6	11	4	7	1	9	3	7	14	18	21	18	75	
ATUI	10-1-53	3	7	1	1	1	1	1								1				11	1			2	11	31	11	23	2	30	4	128	24	35	32	133	
PENLOLO	"	6	3	1	1	1										1				4					8	21	13	17	1	26	4	23	23	25	24	99	
PARONGA	"	2	1																	3				2	1	3	12	1	9	9	3	4	3	2	12	16	39
TOTALS		13	14	2	2	1	2	1							3	1	2	1		18	4	1		4	1	28	75	29	56	4	74	3	86	87	93	90	346

tion Register

Area Patrolled GASIMATA SUB-DIVISION N.B.
COASTAL

IONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
	AT WORK				Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing AGE	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults			
	Out	Inside District	Outside District		M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F		M + F
			3			1				6	11	4	7	1	9	3.7	14	18	21	18	75
	11		1				2			11	31	11	23	2	30	4.1	28	24	35	32	133
	4									8	21	13	17	1	26	4.2	23	23	25	24	99
	3						2			3	12	1	9		9	3.4	3	2	12	16	39
	18		4			1		4	1	28	75	29	56	4	74	3.8	68	67	93	90	346



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. G 5-52/53

Patrol Conducted by MARTIN J.F. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled ARAWA SUB-DIVISION - GASIMATA SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives THREE

Duration - From 22/1/1953 to 9/3/1953

Number of Days 47

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services -/2/1951

Medical ... -/-/19-

Map Reference WEST NEW BRITAIN 4 MILES TO 1"

Objects of Patrol (1) CENSUS REVISION & OVER-RECRUITMENT.
(2) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

15/4/1953,

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 5-0-0.

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £

Village Populati

Year.....1952-53.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F				
KUMBUN *	23-1-53	3	2					1	1							1	2		4	2	1	1
ANEPMETE	28-1-53	3	5	1				1	1							1	6		1	1		
MOLO	29-1-53	3	1	1				1								3						
JONGPUN *	30-1-53	5	1	1				1								3	2	1			1	1
SAUREN	2-2-53	1	2					1								3	4		1	2		1
OMOI	3-2-53	2	2		1	1				1						2	2		1		1	1
MIELELEK	9-2-53	1	1	1				1	1							2			9	8		
KAUPTIMETE *	14-2-53	2	1													3			1			1
MAKLO *	16-2-53	4	1	1									1			1	1					1
WAKO *	24-2-53	12	3		1					2						4					11	3
LUPON *	25-2-53	6	1	1									1				1		1	2		1
MESEKIA *	26-2-53	9	10		1	1		1	1							3	1		8	15	1	2
DIMGALU *	28-2-53	8	4	3						1		1				2		1		10	17	
PALIGMETE *	2-3-53	10	12					1	1							3			4	9	1	2
WINGURU *	3-3-53	7	6	1						1		1		1		2	1		2	1	1	5
TOTALS		76	52	10	-	3	2	7	7	3	5	-	1	33	20	2	30	40	30	40	30	37

* Signifies village over-recruited.

Population Register

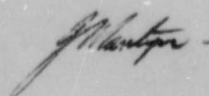
Area Patrolled FRANKS SUB-DIVISION

REGISTRATIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
	AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing	Age Size Family	Child		Adults			
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F		M+F
2	1	1	8		6			6	4	21	41	23	41	1	45	42	28	45	45	37	200
		1	7							2	26	4	14	2	14	37	12	23	22	19	83
								2		3	16	5	14	1	16	28	10	14	16	9	61
	1	1	7							7	19	3	10		11	38	15	13	17	15	67
2		1	5		2					11	31	4	21		24	33	19	11	31	27	95
	1	1	2							3	19	2	13	2	13	28	1	9	26	19	62
8	1		2							6	20	5	12	1	12	30	10	9	24	15	60
		1	7		1			9	18	8	24	8	13	1	16	41	4	6	12	16	73
		1	2	1	2			12	3	6	17	3	14	1	15	40	8	5	20	20	73
	11	3	13	4	1			1	1	10	42	11	38	1	42	38	32	20	45	51	168
	2	1	12	6	5					10	33	9	19	3	20	50	23	24	25	23	118
5	1	2	9	4	5			2	1	11	38	13	35	1	39	40	30	36	47	47	181
	10	17	12		5					10	31	9	23		30	38	23	16	29	40	125
9	1	2	13		3			4	2	18	46	14	40	2	42	40	45	45	51	60	223
11	1	5	22		7	1		6	2	12	50	10	35	2	39	40	32	31	45	55	201
030	37	121	15	37	-	1	-	42	31	138	453	123	342	18	378	38	297	307	455	483	1,790

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT No. G 5 of 1952 / 53.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY	MARTYN , J. F. C.P.O.
AREA PATROLLED	ARAWA SUB DIVISION , GASMATA SUB DISTRICT.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY	TWO MEMBERS R.P.N.G.C. ONE M.T.T.
DURATION OF PATROL	FROM 22-1-53 to 9-3-53 47 DAYS.
LAST PATROL TO AREA	D.D.S. & N.A. IN FEBRUARY 1951.
MAP USED	WEST NEW BRITAIN, 1" TO 4 MILES
OBJECTS OF PATROL	(1) CENSUS & OVER-RECRUITMENT (2) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION


(J. Martyn) C.P.O.

DIARY.

THURSDAY 22-1-53.

Departed Kandrian per M.V. "Pam" at 0805.
Arrived Pililo island in rain at 1400. Departed for Arawe island in late afternoon, arriving at 1810.

FRIDAY 23-1-53.

Rained heavily all day, and in late afternoon, decided to line and census Kumbun village. Sent for owners of Ariteo island in order to determine ownership.

SATURDAY 24-1-53.

Two of the owners of Ariteo island could not arrive, due to rough seas and N.W. winds. They arrived in the late afternoon.

SUNDAY 25-1-53.

Observed.

MONDAY 26-1-53.

Received information of sorcery being practiced at ^{MELLEK} Ekrek village. Departed Arawe by "Pam" and proceeded to Ekrek to investigate. Investigation completed and people concerned sent to Kandrian for trial. Ordered some saksak for the station.

Departed for Ariteo island to check further into the ownership of the island. Camp made.

TUESDAY 27-1-53.

Left for Sauren village per "Pam" and arranged for saksak. Then on to Yongpun village and ordered more saksak. Arrived at Anepmete village, and camp made for the night.

WEDNESDAY 28-1-53.

Lined and revised census, issued medical supplies and made a check on ownership of Army medals. Peanut and corn seed issued to village for planting. Inspected village, housing and cemetery.

THURSDAY 29-1-53.

Inspected water supply and gardens.
Departed by canoe, paddling to Molo village. Arrived in the afternoon. Lined and revised census figures. Issued peanut, corn and bean seed. Some medical supplies also issued. Inspected the village and housing, also the cemetery.

FRIDAY 30-1-53.

Inspected water supply and gardens.
Departed by canoe, paddling to Yongpun village. Arrived in the afternoon. Lined and amended census, inspected village, housing and cemetery.

SATURDAY 31-1-53.

Conducted Agriculture Census - inspecting gardens, coconut groves etc.. Census results forwarded to Kandrian. Issued corn, peanut and bean seed, also some medical supplies.

SUNDAY 1-2-53.

Departed for Sauren by canoe, arriving after midday. Established camp, and inspected village, housing and cemetery.

3

DIARY CONT.

2.

MONDAY 2-2-53.

Census amended, followed by heavy rain. Issued peanut, corn and bean seed, also some medical supplies. During the afternoon, a few gardens nearby were inspected. The majority of Sauren's gardens are widely spaced apart, and from two to five miles distant from the village. Food just sufficient, so supervised clearing of $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of bush near the village for a future garden.

TUESDAY 3-2-53.

Departed Sauren by canoe for Nosorop, the new village of the Omoi people. Trip lasts five hours, paddling. Amended census. An inspection of the village and some questions showed that Nosorop was an unsuitable site for a new village, so the old village site at Omoi was inspected with a view of the people returning there. Returned to Nosorop at night, and made camp.

WEDNESDAY 4-2-53.

Left at daybreak by canoe for Omoi, about two miles up the Omoi river, and approximately three miles from Nosorop. All the villagers accompanied, and work commenced building their village. The members of the patrol directed operations. Returned to Nosorop at dusk.

THURSDAY 5-2-53.

Supervising all day at Omoi. Heavy rain fell in the afternoon, so all returned to Nosorop. Issued peanut, corn and bean seed, and a small supply of medical supplies.

FRIDAY 6-2-53.

At Omoi supervising building, and collection of suitable building materials.

SATURDAY 7-2-53.

At Omoi.

SUNDAY 8-2-53.

Departed Omoi about mid-day by canoe for ~~Ekrek~~, the new village of the Mielelek people. Prepared camp for the night.

MONDAY 9-2-53.

Lined and revised census. Issued peanut and corn seed, and medical supplies. New site fairly suitable, but village housing in very poor order. Gardens (one only) too small, no roads. Spent rest of day issuing instructions and supervising work.

TUESDAY 10-2-53.

All inhabitants at work gathering saksak and timber for housing. Members of patrol supervising work.

WEDNESDAY 11-2-53.

All day spent supervising, and seeing that instructions being carried out. A constable left at village to supervise work both at ~~Ekrek~~ and Omoi villages.

MIELELEK

THURSDAY 12-2-53.

Departed Ekrek by canoe for Ariteo island. Carried out further investigation into the purchase of land by the Administration for lease to the Anglican Mission. Called in at Kumbun village, then by canoe to Arawe Plantation where the night was spent.

PATROL REPORT No. G 5 of 52/53.

DIARY.

3.

FRIDAY 13-2-53.

Departed Arawe for Kumbun by canoe to enquire into pig-killing. Proceeded to Maklo village, then to Kauptemete village, made camp, and inspected village.

SATURDAY 14-2-53.

Lined and amended census, issued corn and peanut seed and some medical supplies. Inspected gardens and drinking water.

SUNDAY 15-2-53.

Observed.

MONDAY 16-2-53.

Departed for Maklo by canoe, made camp, lined and amended census issued peanut and corn seed, and medicines. Inspected village, gardens and drinking water.

TUESDAY 17-2-53.

Departed Maklo by canoe for Mielelek. Inspected progress on housing and clearing of roads, etc..

WEDNESDAY 18-2-53.

Departed by canoe for Nosorop and Omoi. Found progress negative, people ignoring instructions, as visit unexpected. Some house frames had to be removed and put up again. A police man was left in the village to stay there supervising for a few days.

THURSDAY 19-2-53.

Departed Omoi by canoe for Mielelek (new site.) People sent out to gather saksak.

FRIDAY 20-2-53.

Supervising during the morning, and in afternoon, departed for Arawe Plantation by canoe. Arrived, and camp made.

SATURDAY 21-2-53.

Visited Kumbun village to check progress of work. Returned to Arawe, then to Pililo to investigate charge of pig stealing from Arawe Plantation by Pililo natives. Visited Amalut, the mainland part of Arawe Plantation to check claim that native pigs are on Plantation property ruining copra. Returned to Arawe.

SUNDAY 22-2-53.

Observed.

MONDAY 23-2-53.

Departed Arawe by canoe. Called in at Pililo village and left some instructions there for cleaning of villages, and repairing and rebuilding a number of houses.

Arrived at Wako village in late afternoon, and made camp.

TUESDAY 24-2-53.

Lined and amended census figures. Issued corn and peanut seed. Also issued medical supplies. Inspected village and cemetery and drinking water. Inspected gardens.

DIARY.

4.

WEDNESDAY 25-2-53.

Departed Wako on foot for Lupon village. Made camp, amended census and inspected village. Since Meselia village is contiguous with Lupon, their village was also inspected. Both cemeteries and drinking water visited. Issued corn and peanut seed to both villages, also medical supplies. Rain in afternoon.

THURSDAY 26-2-53.

Lined and amended census at Meselia. One Army Medal available at Meselia, but native absent in Rabaul at work. Inspected communal gardens, which are extensive.

FRIDAY 27-2-53.

Departed on foot for Dingalu village. Arrived and made camp. Inspected village and housing - extremely poor.

SATURDAY 28-2-53.

Lined and amended census figures, issued corn and peanut seed, and medical supplies. Visited gardens and cemetery, drinking water. Issued instructions for repair of houses and rebuilding. A policeman left here for check on work during the next week.

SUNDAY 1-3-53.

Observed.

MONDAY 2-3-53.

Departed by canoe for Pililo island. Made camp at Paligmete village, lined and amended census. Inspected village and progress made since last visit about a week ago. Issued corn and peanut seed.

TUESDAY 3-3-53.

Lined and amended census at Winguru village. Issued corn and peanut seed, inspected village and work done. Issued further instructions to both villages regards building. Some houses removed and to be rebuilt elsewhere to prevent over-crowding, and reduce fire risk.

WEDNESDAY 4-3-53.

Supervising at Paligmete and Winguru.

THURSDAY 5-3-53.

Supervising.

FRIDAY 6-3-53.

Inspecting gardens of both villages on Amalut (native land).

SATURDAY 7-3-53.

Left by canoe for Kumbun and Dingalu to inspect work done there.

SUNDAY 8-3-53.

Observed at Pililo.

MONDAY 9-3-53.

Departed Pililo in the Mission vessel M.V. " Maria ". Arrived Kandrian in late afternoon.

INTRODUCTION.

The last patrol to this area was carried out exactly two years ago. Because they were of relatively short duration, and there being such a large area to cover, the seven weeks spent on this patrol are regarded as time well spent.

A considerable amount of time was used in supervising work in certain villages, and in re-visiting to check on progress made. On the whole, Administrative influence in the Arawe Sub-Division seems to be on the wane, and more frequent and longer patrolling seems to be the best solution to regaining the confidence and co-operation of the natives. Instructions left by previous patrols have been in some villages totally ignored, and this due mainly to the lessening of village officials' influence, and also to the fact that follow-up patrols, to check on previous instructions being carried out, have been too long in coming.

Mr. Foley's report (G 7 - 50/51) gives a good account of the Arawe islands set-up, so no further comment need be made here.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The Arawe natives, the greater majority of whom are beach people are not on a par with Gasmata or Passismanua natives. These latter people have been fortunate to have had an Administrative centre in their midst, whereas Arawe, although frequented by shipping en route to the two Missions and Arawe Plantation, have been to a certain extent, neglected.

Authority - Administrative, native Official and even parental, is considerably less than that desired.

MISSIONS & PLANTATIONS.

Two Missions are established in this area - Anglican at Kumbun island, and Catholic at Pililo island. Of the fifteen villages in the Arawe Sub-Division, ten claim the Catholic faith, the remaining five the Anglican faith.

Pililo Mission teaches both Pidgin and English - reading, writing and speaking; the 76 students there are mainly from Pililo villages of Palignete and Winguru.

Kumbun Mission teaches only English - reading, writing and speaking; of the 100 odd students there, about 50 odd are from the island villages of Kaupitimete and Maklo, and the majority of the rest are from Kumbun village.

There is one plantation in this area - Arawe Plantation. It consists of six islands and Amalut on the mainland. The natives at Dingala village, just east of Amalut are disputing the ownership of the eastern part of Amalut plantation. In the company of Mr. I. Wiseman, Co-operatives, and Messers Koch of Aliwa Plantation and Bruce of Arawe Plantation, the surveyors cement pegs were investigated. A separate report on this matter has been made out, and given to the Assistant District Officer at Kandrian.

CO-OPERATIVES.

The patrol met with many natives eager for the establishment of a Co-operative in the Arawe area. Copra has been worked here for many years, it being sold to Arawe Plantation or to other Europeans in the area. Both Kumbun and Pililo villages offered to send in to Kandrian two youths each to train as storemen. While the patrol was still in the area, two young men left for Kandrian for training.

From the coconut palms sighted on patrol, a copra Co-operative should be successful here, particularly when the natives themselves strongly desire it.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Apart from the Kumbun and Pililo village officials, the remainder are a disappointment. Mr. Foley's report on officials in the last patrol report bears out this officier's own observations. The officials are not very strong, authoritatively. M.T.T. LAMO of Kumbun village is a good man to take on patrol if no N.M.O. is available, and Tultul NGAUL of Palignete has good knowledge of the Arawe people.

HEALTH.

In most villages visited, quite a number of natives were absent at one of the two Mission hospitals. This absenteeism resulted from the fact that a patrol was in the area. This behaviour is common. Although few sores were actually seen by the patrol, both Missions reported a great increase in the number of natives seeking treatment. An increase of over 200 patients would be a conservative estimation of natives visiting hospital. Natives from even Rauto, the next Sub-Division, visited the hospitals.

Very few village M.T.T.'s had medical supplies in the village. Anticipating this, the patrol carried more than sufficient supplies for the needs of all villages. Full supplies were distributed. It is evident that medical patrols and supervision are required in this area.

VILLAGES.

Since the last patrol, housing has deteriorated. Small hovel-like crowded buildings were frequently in evidence, much too small for the occupants they housed. Houses are definitely too close together - the fire hazard is great. Many houses were pulled down and rebuilt, and more are yet to be attended to.

On crowded Pililo island, some houses have been built on the slopes over-looking Paligmete and Winguru villages. More are to be built there in the near future to overcome congestion on the beach, and to lessen the fire risk.

Even with the signs of a hurried clean up by the villages prior to the patrol's arrival, only a few villages could really boast a clean village area. Pililo especially was in a bad state.

Kauptimete, Maklo and Molo villages do not have good drinking water - seepage is the means of water supply.

The Omoi people over a year ago decided to leave their old village site, and settled on the coast about a mile west of the mouth of the Omoi river, in the mangrove swamp. The reason given for this migration was to facilitate patrolling. The new site (Nosorop) being in a swamp, did not have a very favorable atmosphere, the smell and high tide inundations of the houses, and total lack of drinking water determined return of the village to its old site. The old site has the Omoi river on one side, and a fine stream of drinking water about ten minutes' walk at the back of the village. The gardens also are all at the old site.

The new village of the Mielelek people (Ekrek) was found to be in more favorable circumstances. Excellent water is found about half an hour's walk from the new site, and a small tidal seep at the foot of the village serves good purpose at low tide. Food is very short here, even though they have been established in the new place for over a year. More gardens are to be planted, and visited in the future.

CENSUS.

The majority of Arawe villages have been over-recruited; of the fifteen villages in the Sub-Division, ten have been over-recruited. These latter villages all lie in the shipping lanes, whereas the other villages lie in fairly dangerous reef areas.

Of the natives shown absent at Mission schools, many are adults, that is, over the estimated age of sixteen years of age. These, together with those already absent at work, makes the shortage of able-bodied males left in the village, more acute. Both Kauptimete and Maklo villages each have eight able-bodied males left in the village (excluding blind, maimed etc.) and with the children and aged, who can do very little work but still must be fed, little labor is available in the village for work in the gardens.

A separate report on over-recruitment in this area has been forwarded to the Assistant District Officer at Kandrian.

DPH with
Arawe figures

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Only one road of importance exists in the Arawe Sub-Division. This runs from the Pulle river, the eastern boundary of the Sub-Division, to Amalut, the mainland part of Arawe Plantation. The course of the road is broken by the steep-banked Sigul river. Apart from one part of the road which would need a little grading, a jeep or medium truck could easily traverse the length of this road.

Native pads run from Omoi and Sauren villages to Urin, in inland Rauto Sub-Division. Apart from these roads, all communication is by sea.

There are no bridges in this area.

A short visit was paid to the Arawe (Lupon) Airstrip which is completely over-grown by trees and bush.

GARDENS.

On the whole, food is sufficient. However, some villages have been given instructions to plant more gardens. Yongpun village (Agriculture census completed and forwarded to Kandrian while on patrol) has definite need to plant more food. Mielelek (Elrek) also needs to do the same, having an acre of combined taro and tapioca, immature for the next four odd months, with a population of sixty natives to feed. They are existing on saksak and Aila (Pidgin, kernel of a certain tree.)

It is proposed to check on these villages when this officer shortly goes to patrol Rauto Sub-Division.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

The people of Arawe are all patrilineal, inheritance of goods from the deceased father being the privilege of all his children, the eldest of whom acts as custodian for them all.

Three language groups exist, (1) Solong (2) Rauto (3) Ivengi, in that order of predominance.

Anepmete, Molo, Yongpun, Sauren, Kumbun, Paligmete, Winguru, Kaupitime, Maklo speak Solong. All are beach people.

Rauto is spoken by Wako, Lupon, Meselia. These are also beach people, though there are still a small handful of aged men left in these villages who originally belonged to the bush inland, but whose fellows have since died out.

Dingalu speaks a mixture of both Rauto and Solong, due to inter-marriages. It was difficult to determine which dialect was originally spoken. These people also are beach folk.

Ivengi is spoken by Omoi and Mielelek, people of the inland in earlier times, and only in post German times have come down to the beach. They still exhibit the typical bushman's way of life.

Sauren people are closely connected to the Kumbuns, having once lived on Ariteo island, next to Kumbun. Because of sorcery and constant warfare with Pililo, Sauren's ancestors left Ariteo for good and migrated to present day Sauren. There is still a bond between the two villages, which share quite a few of the small islands in the Arawe island set-up.

Kaupitime and Maklo villages were once one large village. Because of the increased population, their ancestors split up into two villages which have remained at the present sites. There is a closely knit bond between the two villages, and assistance in times of need is mutual.

The case of Paligmete and Winguru, Pililo villages, and Lupon and Meselia, is the same as for the above.

REMARKS.

While on patrol, the writer met Messers Blake, K. Ryall, and R. Smith of Rabaul. The latter two are still in the Arawe area, where they intend to buy trochus shell.

J. Martyn
(J. Martyn.) C.P.O.

APPENDIX.

Tuesday 17th., Wednesday 18th., and Thursday 19th. March, were spent on a check up on Arawe villages. Opportunity was taken to use Mr. Chin Chea's workboat which was going to Arawe for three days.

The following villages were inspected :-

Kauptimete, Maklo, Wako, Lupon, Meselia, Dingalu, Palimete and Winguru.

It was very pleasing to see that instructions were being carried out, in spite of the fact that this visit was not made known. A hint was given that future unannounced visits were possible.

The two Pililo villages, Palimete and Winguru, however, had to be reminded of the instructions given on the previous visit. It is intended to again visit these two villages in the near future. For a population of 400, work in the villages is progressing very slowly, and little work had been done.

Housing at Dingalu village has greatly improved, and many were in the stage of rebuilding.

WAR DAMAGE.

This section was omitted from the main report.

Only one claim was paid in the Arawe area before notification was received while on patrol that further payments were to cease at once.

PATROL REPORT No. G 5 - 52/53.

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Constable KAKI
No. 6145

This young Constable, though having had little experience, shows signs of being an excellent policeman. He is always neat, and carries himself well. His attitude on patrol in receiving and executing an order is commendable.

Rice
Constable SIPU
No. 4209

Amore experienced Constable, but shows some laxity in personal appearance and attitude.

M. T. T. LAMO of Kunbun village, and Tultul NGAUL of Palignete village accompanied the patrol. Both are helpful officials, and do to take on patrol.

36/13/132

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30/1/3-236.

21 APR 1953

RABAU ... 16th April, 1953.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT G.5 1952/53 ARAWE SUB-DIVISION GASMATA N.B.
MR. J. F. MARTYN - CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Original and copies of the above report are forwarded please. I consider that too long a period has been allowed to elapse before this area was visited. The last patrol to Arawe took place in February, 1951 - it is by no means a long distance from the Kandrian Station. Mr. Martyn's comments on the general laxity of native officials may well be extended to European officials.

2. Recruiting : Mr. Martyn's figures and extracts from past census checks will now enable the Assistant District Officer Kandrian to submit a report according to DDS. & NA. Circular 154.

Co-operatives : A Co-operative Officer has been posted to Kandrian and is at present training young men from Arawe, Passismanua, Gasmata and Pomio areas of the Gasmata Sub-district. Plans have been prepared for copra marketing and these are going forward satisfactorily although Arawe seems to be lagging. As soon as the trainees from Arawe reach the necessary standard, co-operative projects will be established in that sub-division.

3. I congratulate Mr. Martyn on a well written and informative report.

J. K. McCarthy
J. K. McCARTHY.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Enc.
ML.

*Mr. ...
L 13/4*

*Noted on
personal file
16/5*

*See file NLB 33/16/17 for recommendations for
employment restrictions in over-recruited
villages*
[Signature]
22/6/53

30-13-132.

1st May, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District, BABAU.

Subject: GASWATA Patrol Report No. 5 of 1952/53.

Reference: Your DS.30/1/3-236 of 16th April.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report and your covering comments is acknowledged.

2. The patrol appears to have been thoroughly carried out and should result in an improvement in village conditions and the native situation generally. Your comments regarding the lapse of time since the last patrol are concurred in.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)

Acting Director, DDS & NA.

P/A



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain Report No. G 6-52/53.
 Patrol Conducted by J. Young - WHITFIELD PD.
 Area Patrolled TINDI, NO. 1. KOL, NO. 2. KOL, SUI-KOL & HENZEN B/Ds.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MEDICAL ASSISTANT
 Natives J. Member APNGC
 Duration - From 15/1/1953 to 28/1/1953.
7 2 53. 20 2 53. 28 DAYS.
 Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES.
 Last Patrol to Area by - District Services F43. /1952.
 Medical ... 1/19

Map Reference Central N. Britain Dist. (4 miles to 1")
 Objects of Patrol 1) Arranging of Camps. 2) Native houses
Inspection of Camps, etc. 3) General Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

15/1/1953.

J. Young
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

Territory of Papua and New Guinea

Pomio Administrative Post,
KANDRIAN, NEW BRITAIN.

15/1/53 1200 Departed from Pomio by
through SALL Village at 1200 hours.
1800 Arrived Cutarp Plantation.

The District Commissioner,
RABAU.

Patrol Report No. G 6 - 52/53

Report of a patrol of the TIMOIP,
No.1 and No.2 Kols, Sui Kol and INLAND MENGEN
sub-divisions.

Officer conducting Patrol : J.Young-Whitford.P.O.

Area Patrolled Villages in the TIMOIP,
NO.1 & NO.2 KOLS, SUI
KOL and INLAND MENGEN
sub-divisions. Please
refer to the map of
Central New Britain Dist.
4 miles to 1".

Objects of Patrol. : Amendment of Census.
(2) Native Labour Inspection
of Cutarp Pltn.
(2) General Administration.

Duration of Patrol : 15/1/53 - 28/1/53 KOLS.
29/1/53 - 6/2/53 at POMIO
receiving medical treat-
ment.
7/2/53 - 20/2/53 SUI KOL
and INLAND MENGEN sub-
divisions.
Total number of days on
patrol - 28 days.

Personnel Accompanying : Medical Assistant.
5 members of N.P.N.G.S

24/1/53 0700 Departed AGRA Village.
0745 Arrived BAKURIA Village.
1200 Departed BAKURIA Village and arrived at
FIYU Village 1230.

25/1/53 Departed FIYU Village 0200 and arrived at
TOYAVIRI Village at 0245
1130 Departed TOYAVIRI Village and arrived
KULA Village 1200
1200 Departed KULA Village
1450 Arrived BAGATAVI Village.

26/1/53 0745 Departed from BAGATAVI Village.
0845 Arrived at PARAKAN Hamlet.
1315 Departed PARAKAN Hamlet arrived SUREL
Village 1130 hours.

27/1/53 0800 Departed SUREL Village
0900 Arrived PAKURU Village.
1125 Departed PAKURU Village.
1200 Arrived MOKVI Village.

28/1/53 0700 Departed for POMIO.
1205 Arrived POMIO

DIARY

- 15/1/53 1200 Departed from Pomio by road and passed through SALI Village at 1300 hours.
1600 Arrived Cutarp Plantation.
- 16/1/53 0800 Inspection of Native Labour of Cutarp Plantation.
1100 Departed Cutarp Pltn and walked to Waterfall Bay.
1300 Arrived Waterfall Bay.
1330 Proceeded to PARALON Village for discussion of land rights of villagers.
1750 Returned to Waterfall Bay.
- 17/1/53 0930 Departed from Waterfall Bay en route REINUT Village.
1400 Arrived REINUT Village.
- 18/1/53 Sunday observed and patrol organised to cater for carriers.
- 19/1/53 0805 Departed from REINUT Village and arrived at KAVALI Village at 1414 hours.
1550 KAVU Village censused.
- 20/1/53 0540 KAVALI Village censused.
0910 Departed from KAVALI Village and arrived KAUWA 1200
1330 Census of KAUWA Village.
- 21/1/53 0500 Departed for FENOI Village.
0840 Arrived FENOI and census of village.
0750 Departed for MANN Village. and census.
1040 LAKIRI Village censused and returned to KAUWA at 1400 hours.
- 22/1/53 0735 Departed from KAUWA Village.
0900 Crossed ESAU River.
1205 Arrived KORA Village.
- 23/1/53 0900 During intermittent rain villages of LALIKA and ORA lined for census.
1300 Kivung of all officials of No.1 and No.2 Kols to discuss matters which officials wished to bring up.
- 24/1/53 0700 Departed KORA Village.
0745 Arrived BAKURIA Village.
1200 Departed BAKURIA Village and arrived at PIAVU Village 1330.
- 25/1/53 Departed PIAVU Village 0800 and arrived at TORAVILEI Village at 0945
1130 Departed TORAVILEI Village and arrived KULA Village 1200
1300 Departed KULA Village
1450 Arrived BAGATAVI Village.
- 26/1/53 0745 Departed from BAGATAVI Village.
0845 Arrived at PARAKAMAN Hamlet.
1015 Departed PARAKAMAN Hamlet arrived SENEL village 1130 hours.
- 27/1/53 0800 Departed SENEL Village
0900 Arrived PATURU Village.
1115 Departed PATURU Village.
1300 Arrived MOIVI Village.
- 28/1/53 0700 Departed for POMIO.
1505 Arrived POMIO

29/1/53
to At Pomio receiving medical treatment
6/2/53

7/2/53 0800 Departed from POMIO.
1900 Arrived MOIVI Village.

8/2/53 0730 Census of MOIVI Village. Heavy rains.

9/2/53 0715 Departed from MOIVI Village.
1230 Arrived PIOVE Village.
1330 Census of PIOVE Village.

10/2/53 0800 Departed from PIOVE Village.
1445 Arrived KUPGEN Village.
1530 Census of KUPGEN Village.

12/2/53 0830 Departed KUPGEN Village.
1225 Arrived TUKE Village.
1330 Census of TUKE Village.
1445 Census of OIVE Village.

12/2/53 At TUKE Village. Heavy rains.

13/2/53 1000 Departed TUKE Village.
1530 Arrive SIWOIRE Village.
1600 Census of SIWOIRE Village.

14/2/53 0730 Census of KARELUWOR Village.
0900 Departed SIWOIRE Village.
1130 Arrived MATUARI Village.
1145 Census of MATUARI Village.
1230 Departed MATUARI Village.
1500 Arrived KOILAU (new village)
1530 Census of KOILAU Village.

15/2/53 0900 Departed KOILAU Village.
1030 Crossed KANU and PANDI Rivers.
1130 Passed through LONGA Village.
1200 Arrived MANU Village.

16/3/53 0700 Census of MANU Village.
0800 Departed MANU Village.
0905 Arrived GIGINA Village.
1030 Departed GIGINA Village.
1120 Arrived LONGA Village.
1230 Departed LONGA Village.
1530 Arrived KOLA Village.

17/2/53 0800 Departed KOLA Village.
0910 Arrived MUELA Village.
1100 Departed MUELA Village.
1240 Arrived KAVU (TALALE) Village.

18/2/53 0700 Census of SITORU Village.
0800 Departed KAVU Village;
1100 Arrive PAULUNA Village.
1230 Departed PAULUNA Village.
1800 Arrived MILI Village.

19/2/53 0600 Departed for MUKUL Village.
0700 Arrived MUKUL Village.
0715 MUKUL and MURU Villages censused.
1100 Arrived at MILI Village.
1200 Census of MILI Village.
1400 Departed for GANNA.
1445 Arrived GANNA Village.
1500 Census of GANNA Village.

20/2/53 0600 Departed GANNA Village.
1600 Arrived KES Village.
1700 Departed KES Village.
1815 Arrived POMIO.

INTRODUCTION.

This is the first patrol of the POMIO Administrative area conducted by the writer and the most interesting conducted from the point of view of contact with semi-primitive natives.

Rain continually harassed the patrol and only a few days were really good from the point of view of patrolling. This, I would suggest, is due to the North-Westerly Trade winds which are evident once the range on the East Coast of New Britain, near Pomio, is crossed. Previous patrols conducted in the Kol sub-divisions at the same time of the year as this one have resulted in the same conditions and it is suggested that following officers take these factors into consideration and make arrangements to patrol in either May or June. The benefits from later patrolling would be twofold. Firstly, The cargo and equipment of the patrol would remain reasonably dry throughout the patrol and, secondly, the local inhabitants wouldn't be subjected to unnecessary hardships whilst acting as carriers.

The route covered by the patrol was, in most cases, rugged but more so in the SUI KOL sub-division than in the others. Rope carried by the patrol came in useful on occasions. A base camp was set up at TUKE Village and half of the stores carried by the patrol were sent direct there from POMIO so as to avoid, as much as possible, the unnecessary use of carriers. The stores were sent through GAMNA village and then on through SITGU and DAKA villages - the numbers of days involved were therefore only three. The lulusi of TUKE village, BARIA, was responsible for the stores and all were intact on arrival at that village.

The medical assistant of the Native Hospital accompanied the patrol for the first fortnight but then decided to move on ahead when the writer had to remain at Pomio for treatment.

The sub-divisions patrolled were quite peaceful and no incidents occurred to hinder the patrol. KAVARI of KORA village accompanied the patrol throughout the No.1 Kol sub-division and he rendered the patrol every assistance. He is considered of above average intelligence and if and when Councils are operating in this area he will be an asset to any such community progress. PAKINPITA, lulusi of GALOWE village, Mengen sub-division, accompanied the patrol throughout but was found to be influential in the Inland Mengen sub-division only. He isn't conversant with the language of the KOLS and this, in itself, is a drawback.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

TIMOIP SUB-DIVISION.

On the 16th. January I visited the village of PARILON to attend a meeting of villagers from both that village and the village of LAMLAMPUN. This meeting had been arranged prior to the patrol as I had received information that the latter village was residing on plantation ground. The information had been supplied in January by the Manager of KOLAI Plantation but no actual complaint had been lodged against the natives. The object of the meeting was to ascertain who had originally brought these two villages down to the coast and what was the reason for the move. The person

responsible appears to be have been KABO, tultul of the former inland PARILON who had been appointed to that position in 1947. He is now deceased. No one seems very clear on the real reason for the move to the coastal village but there is no doubt that KABO'S influence and power was sufficient. The fact the LAMLAMPUN village is situated on plantation ground gives food for thought.

The most frightening aspect of the residence of these inland natives on coastal plains is the decline of the population of PARILON village even taking into consideration emigrations to other areas. The population of PARILON was 165 in 1945 and in October, 1952 the population had decreased to the pitiful number of 65. Since the setting up of this village on the coast in 1947 the death rate has always exceeded births and I have set out the year and necessary information below:-

<u>Year</u>	<u>Deaths</u>	<u>Births</u>
1948	12	nil
1949	6	Nil
1951	5	1
1952	2	1
Totals	<u>25</u>	<u>2</u>

The above figures show a total of 25 deaths and 2 births and there is every reason to believe that this position will remain unless the village returns to its rightful tribal grounds inland. I think Mr. Bell's remarks in the Village Book entered on 1st October, 1949 put the position very concisely and I quote "Population quickly diminishing. From 76 last census to 58 now" unquote. He was referring to the previous census taken on 9th. June, 1948.

The two factors (a) residing on ground other than their own and (b) the rapid decrease in population, being considered the natives were asked what their true feelings on the matter were and they unhesitatingly replied that they had never wanted to leave their ground in the first instance and wanted to return there. I gathered from their remarks that they were of the opinion that they were being exploited by the more advanced coastal natives and were very unhappy about the whole position. As a result of this meeting both villages of PARILON and LAMLAMPUN are returning inland when gardens and village site have been established and it is hoped that there will at least be a falling off of the death rate in the first instance.

As for the remainder of the TIMOIP sub-division, attitude is one of indifference with the exception of KAVALI village. The small village of KAVU has made some progress since the last patrol and extensive gardens have been planted. The tultul of the village, SUKA, is quite active and although there has been no increase in population there appears to have been an effort made to seek medical attention when required. KAVALI village was most co-operative during the stay of the patrol.

NO. 2 KOL SUB-DIVISION.

This is a small sub-division consisting of only four villages. Originally the two villages of LAKIRI and PENOI were situated on the coast between

Cutarp Plantation and Waterfall Bay Sawmill. They had told previous patrols that they intended to move eventually but hadn't made the effort until some time last year. Four new names were entered in the MANI village book but information received left little doubt that there were others still remaining in the bush who hadn't appeared for census before. These villages were very unimpressive and were instructed to make an effort to improve their villages and attain at least a semblance of village pride. KAUWA village was particularly unco-operative and even had pigs fenced inside the village even after they had been told by previous patrols to cease this practice.

NO.2 KOL SUB-DIVISION.

An attempt was made to contact natives of the pre-war village of MONGOU who are now residing inland from KORA village but this wasn't successful. On the approach of a small police patrol the natives ran away and the village site was deserted on their arrival there. I discussed this with KAVALI of KORA and he then left the patrol and was instructed to make contact with these natives and, if possible, bring some at least to meet the patrol at a later date. On my return from POMIO I found eleven awaiting the patrol and gifts were issued and they were asked to appear at the next census patrol.

At PIOVE village 25 additional natives appeared to have their names recorded for census purposes. This was the result of former contact with the village elder, MAI'ANGA, who has an amazing control over the group. The present site of the village is off the main road and necessitates a lot of unnecessary walking and this appears to be the reason why not many villagers attend for census as the main section of the group are to be found about four miles along the main road to LUMBA. MAI'ANGA is going to rebuild the village at a central site to be suggested by a gathering of the group and this will be on the PIOVE-KUPGEN road. He said that when this happens a greater number will appear at the next census.

The villages situated between KORA and PIOVE are small and well established. Houses are still built on the ground and no floorboards were evident.

SUI KOL SUB-DIVISION.

The most striking thing noted about this sub-division was the way some villages had settled down after disturbances reported in the patrol report of the area last year. BARIA of TUKE and BARI of SIWOIRE were of assistance to the patrol and afforded every co-operation. Eight new houses have been erected on the village site of SIWOIRE and 40 new names were recorded in the village book and these were also sighted. At SIWOIRE village there appeared for census the village of KARELUWOR who are situated about four hours walk further inland. This village was visited last in 1950.

The total of new natives sighted in the SUI KOL sub-division was 116 and there would appear to still be quite a few more who haven't appeared. The natives were most helpful to the patrol during its passage through the sub-division.

The social grouping of these natives is of the loose leadership type - no one native having any real power outside his own village group. This could be the result of inter-trabal hatreds and breakaway groups. Whereas GOLPAK is the most influential member of the

Mengen sub-division there is no one of his authority in the SUI KOL.

At MATUARI village 31 names were erased from the Village Book and transferred to a new one issued in the name of KOILAU village. These names had been recorded previously but as they had very little association with MATUARI village they were entitled to be accorded an individuality of their own. The 31 natives appeared on their own site which overlooks all the Inland Mengen villages and they assured the patrol that they were there to stay. This particular site was one of the best encountered on the patrol and would be ideal for an Administrative Post if it were ever considered that one should be established in the SUI KOL sub-division. Water is readily available from an adjacent river and when MATUARI village has moved to their new site on the ridge between KOILAU and SIWOIRE they could be considered the central village on the Inland Mengen and KOL sub-divisions.

INLAND MENGEN SUB-DIVISION.

This group is far more sophisticated than their more backward KOL neighbours but nevertheless there were some natives who appeared for census for the first time. Housing and living conditions were quite superior and the general attitude of the Inland Mengen natives toward the Administration was most heartening. It was here that Iulua! PAKINPITA had considerable authority and had used it to impart Administration policy to the officials of the villages.

The village of MURU appeared for census for the first time since 1950 and the result of this was that 39 names had to be erased from that village book. These names had been entered as new names in the MUKUL village book but these were a duplication. Over the period of three years since MURU was censused the population has remained static - there being six deaths and six births during that period.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS. *

VILLAGES.

Housing was of a very primitive pattern and peculiar to the particular environment of the natives. Houses were constructed of bark and this was cut in long, thin strips and used as walls. MARITA, a local palm used for roofing, is used in all cases as the sage palm leaf is unprocureable in this area. When the roof has been newly placed on the house a fire is usually lit inside the house for a few weeks and this tends to draw the leaf together and make the roof water-proof. In the Kol sub-divisions in particular it is the practice to have in addition a heavy bark door to act as a protection against intruders. This is a practice remaining from more primitive days.

Pigs still roam the village sites at will and no effort has been made to put them into pig pens. At KAUWA village the pigs were fenced inside the village rather than outside.

REINUT was in a particularly poor condition there being no houses at the time of the visit of the patrol. A fire had swept through the village two weeks previous to the visit and no attempt had been made to construct new ones. When they were asked why new houses hadn't been erected they said that they thought the patrol was going to come from the opposite direction and then they would have had plenty of time. The

* For Village officials see page 8 of this report.

VILLAGES (CONTINUED)

surrounding bush hadn't been cleared with the result that mosquitoes were prevalent.

In the SUI KOL sub-division, as mentioned earlier, leadership is confined to small groups and as a consequence very few houses were seen on the actual village site visited. I can see no good reason why this shouldn't be so for the present as it is the hereditary practice of the natives to reside in their gardens and no good purpose would be served by having them grouped together merely for the satisfaction of the occasional patrol which visits the area. As shown by census figures quite a few natives appeared to have their names recorded for census for the first time and this is indicative of a readiness to assist the Administration. In the inland MENGEN sub-division it is the practice to have well established villages and I feel that as far as the KOLS are concerned they will eventually find out that this mode of living is more satisfactory and will adopt it on their own initiative.

One of the most impressive villages encountered was the village of MANU in the INLAND MENGEN sub-division where an especial effort had been made to put in extensive gardens and erect sound houses. The luluai, MULI, was of a particularly forceful nature and added to that had the backing of the group. The roads under his jurisdiction were wide and in perfect condition and would be sufficient for vehicular traffic if it were available.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

As is to be expected agricultural pursuits in these areas leaves much to be desired. Such staple foods as taro, sugar cane, yams and pitpit are grown but only in some cases is it sufficient to maintain the required standard of health. No fruit trees were sighted during the patrol. There isn't a plentiful supply of staple foods in the villages and as a result it was almost impossible to purchase foods for the patrol. A great deal of wastage was sighted this being the result of sing-sings held recently in the area. Large containers are placed in the centre of the village when there is going to be a sing-sing and then this is filled with taro. If the taro cannot be consumed it is allowed to rot where it stands with no attention paid to the resultant hygienic conditions. Not very much can be done about the position in this area except that successive patrols through the area can stress the importance of agriculture in its relationship to health and can also point out the advantages of increased food production.

LIVESTOCK

Pigs are plentiful in all villages but are kept mainly for ceremony. This, however, is the sum total of livestock as no fowls, etc., are owned.

HEALTH.

The Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol for the first two weeks and then moved on independently. A fair proportion of village natives who were suffering from sickness didn't appear for census but this is quite understandable as the SUI KOLS in particular view with alarm any suggestion that they should leave their own tribal grounds. Increased education on health will bring a change in their attitude toward Native Hospitals.

Very few medical tultuls operate in the area

HEALTH (CONTINUED)

and this should, I think, be brought to the notice of the Department of Public Health as these natives would welcome any effort on the part of the Administration to assist them in that direction.

Some cases of goitre were noticed and when stocks of iodised salt come to hand they will be distributed to those needing it.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

GIBO of KOILAU village has been appointed probationary tultul until confirmation as he was mainly responsible for that village appearing for census. He is intelligent as compared to other natives from this area and had visited POMIO in December and promised that his people would appear. I don't think these people would have appeared if it hadn't been for his co-operation.

A list of village officials is set out below and covers all villages visited by the patrol:-

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>	<u>TUTUL</u>	<u>N.T.T.</u>
REENUT	LOKA	-----	-----
KAVU	-----	SUKA	-----
KAVALI	MAU'ULI	TOTOIE	LUTEI
KAUWA	KAWATE	BAKALTE	OKEN
PENOI	MOIVELA	IAWU	-----
LAKIRI	KALWOWI	-----	-----
MANI	-----	KULE	-----
KORA	KAVARI	GATENTI	-----
LALIKA	-----	KAVALI	LULI
BAGATAVI	-----	DURA	-----
BAKERIA	LUARI	MUNGU	-----
KULA	DUKASO	GA I	-----
PIAVU	OLEMOMO	-----	-----
TORAVILEI	BAKALTEI	TELAKURI	-----
PARAKAMAN	-----	MAGANI	-----
SEHEL	KENDE	RAISA	-----
PATURU	NOTU	KESIO	KUTURE
MOIVE	TILUKERIA	KAULIAMO	-----
PIOVE	MAI'ANGA+	LAI'U	-----
KUPGEN	LAI' I	URI	-----
TUKE	BARIA +	RAMPONG	-----
OIVE	"	"	-----
SIWOIRE	BARI +	-----	-----
KARELUWOR	-----	TAIKU	-----
MATUARI	-----	ANTONI	-----
KOILAU	-----	GIBO+	-----
MANU	MULI	NAMULME	-----
GIGENA	TAKALDEI	BUKA PITA	KATANTE
LONGA	UTU	-----	-----
KOLA	KAISA	LOROGO	-----
MUELA	MEI	TOSILDEI	KAMUI
KAVU	BATOLI	-----	-----
PAULUMA (BILA)	TO'ULI	TOGMI	-----
MURO	NISA	KINTU	KA PITA
MUKUL	MOI' IU	PAKORU	-----
HILI	MATERE	-----	PARILIA
GANNA	PITESO	-----	-----
SITORU	MISA	-----	-----
KES	-----	BORI'UNGA	-----

The officials with the sign + have been appointed on probation and await official confirmation.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (CONTINUED)

Compared to a more advanced native society the officials of the area visited would appear to be useless but for their present limited official duties they, generally speaking, are able to cope with them. A marked improvement seems to be evident since the last patrol. As long as attention is paid to the appointing of lulusis who, in effect, the traditional heads or leaders of the various groups I don't think that any damage can be done and also feel that under those circumstances more co-operation can be expected by patrols. All lulusis and tultuls were encouraged to discuss any matters which were considered of importance to them and they were further encouraged to make more frequent visits to the Post with a view to acquainting themselves more fully with their functions as officials of the Administration. Prior to the patrol leaving POMIO officials were gathered at the station and instructed in the rudiments of general village hygiene and in some cases the instructions were followed. As a result of this I feel that fundamentally there is the willingness to co-operate with the Administration but the gap between patrols makes them sink back easily into their original primitive behaviour. If the willingness they are at present showing continues there is every reason to believe that they will more readily absorb political and social teachings when they are brought to them.

The village officials of REINUT, PENOI, KAUWA, SITORU, appeared to have no control over their respective villages and they were told to pay more attention to the welfare of their people than they were at present showing. The main point brought to their notice was that there had to be a general improvement in hygiene and also that there had to be a more concentrated effort on the part of all villagers to produce more foods in their gardens thus making every allowance for famines etc. As for the officials of the remaining villages their whole attitude and interest in the patrol is to be commended. Carriers were always on the spot and every assistance was rendered to the patrol. KAVARI of KORA village was always of assistance to the patrol and has quite a powerful influence in the NO.1.KOL.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

ROADS.

Generally speaking roads were in good condition and everyone had made an effort to prepare them for the patrol. Roads in the INLAND WENGEN sub-division were by far the best being wider and drier for walking. The rivers PANDI and KANU were crossed with only slight inconvenience although they were five feet deep.

BRIDGES.

The only bridges encountered were on the primitive native pattern and were, in effect, merely cane ropes strung across the rivers. No delays were caused by the absence of bridges except at where a gang had to be sent out owing to the rising of the river level during heavy rains.

CENSUS.

The total number of natives who appeared for census for the first time was 205 and I have inserted the numbers against the respective villages in the Village Population Register (loose sheets) under the heading of Government Students as there are no schools operating in the sub-divisions visited by the patrol. These figures may be of interest value and are set out under sub-division headings.

JPH with census figures

<u>Sub-division</u>	<u>Males</u>	<u>Females</u>
TIMOIP	---	---
NO.1 KOL	21	19
NO.2 KOL	3	1
SUI KOL	62	56
INLAND MENGEN	25	27
	---	---
	102	103
	---	---

The total number of births was 132 and deaths was 105 giving an excess of 27 births over deaths. This is very poor indeed when you consider that in the INLAND MENGEN sub-division births exceeded deaths by 25. We can say, then, that in all sub-divisions other than the INLAND MENGEN the population is almost static. This could be obviated to some degree if some health facilities were available in the sub-divisions concerned. The mere fact that there is a Native Hospital at POMIO isn't the answer at the moment as far as these backward peoples are concerned because there is a natural reluctance to leave their own people to travel long distances into what to them can be considered foreign land.

The total census figures for the sub-divisions was 3,496 and these have been recorded on the Village Population Register in individual sub-divisions so that in future there can be a comparison given with present and past census figures. Of the total of 3,496 there were 3,468 present at the villages and 28 engaged in employment. This latter figure is made up of 1812 males and 1,656 females a surplus of 156 sex males over females.

MISSIONS AND SCHOOLS

These can both be grouped under one heading as no schools are operating in the areas visited. Throughout the KOL sub-divisions there has never been any mission influence from reports received by the writer. It is the intention of the Catholic Mission Father stationed at MATONG to visit these areas in the near future and set up suitable churches. In the INLAND MENGEN sub-division two churches are in the process of being erected and they will be staffed by Methodist native teachers. Apart from these two churches being erected there doesn't appear to be other than the Catholic Mission church at KES. The two inland churches are at KOLA and LONGA villages.

CONCLUSION.

Apart from the most primitive agricultural activities there seems to be nothing which at the present can raise the natives visited to a higher standard of living or education. None of the people visited are attending school and what is more have no intention of doing so. This attitude must be supplanted by an introduction of some incentive argument put forward to them so that they will at least give the matter of education some thought. To say

Kowari - 10

CONCLUSION (CONTINUED)

that they have no interest in activities outside their own village life is putting it plainly and I cannot see how they can be in any way improved unless patrolling becomes more extensive and the people are encouraged to take up some form of schooling or employment in the first instance.

The people visited were most co-operative and assisted the patrol in every way possible. No complaints were of any magnitude and the picture of the area was one of peacefulness. There may, of course, been some undercurrent of feeling but this was not brought to the notice of the patrol.

Was not much of an asset but very willing. Needs to have someone directly over him when something is to be done and then he does it well.

REG. NO. 7438 Constable AIXI

An average constable with nothing outstanding to recommend him.

REG. NO. 7365 Constable MAXI

J. Young - Whitford

A very steady (J. Young - Whitford) patrol officer when given individualistic good patrol constable.

REG. NO. 6035 Constable SASSAME

A constable who has a very high opinion of himself and has to be watched all the time. When operating by himself is likely to foist the work on to others and gain credit for himself.

will need to be kept in mind that the disturbances last year are now peacefully settled - report to the Sub-division.

Mr. Lewis-Whitford was seen to be assisting the people of the Sub-division during their work of clearing. It is quite necessary to assist them to clear their fields and to assist them to clear their gardens which are the sources of the principal source of revenue from long distances.

The general picture is far from satisfactory. Steps will be taken to reach an improvement.

Number : 107
Date : 10/10/50
Place : ...

Signature : ...
Rank : ...

R.P.L.C.E. REPORT NEW GENERAL

NO. 3041/3-335

REG. NO. 4022 Constable BLINK ... 10th April, 1953.

Acted as senior constable and at all times carried out his duties with thoroughness. Would make an excellent H.C.O. as he has good command of those under him.

REPT. NO. 1001

REG. NO. 6055A Constable IACHUK ...

Was not much of an asset but very willing. Needs to have someone directly over him when something is to be done and then he does it well.

REG. NO. 7430 Constable ALIU

An average constable with nothing outstanding to recommend him.

REG. NO. 7535 Constable MAINAR

A very steady constable and particularly good when given individualistic work to do. A good patrol constable.

REG. NO. 6835 Constable BAUSAMEH

A constable who has a very high opinion of himself and has to be watched all the time. When operating by himself is likely to foist the work on to others and gain credit for himself.

It is pleasing to note that the villages implicated in the tribal disturbances last year are now peacefully settled - I refer to the Sui-Kol Sub-division.

Mr. Young-Whitford was wise in not insisting that the people of the Sui-Kol change their mode of living. It is quite unnecessary and indeed wrong to insist that natives abandon their hamlets and congregate in one village. Hamlets which are close to food gardens often save the womenfolk the frightful labour of carrying loads long distances.

3. The census figures are far from satisfactory. Simple vital statistics reached as follows :

Mungen :	Births	57	Deaths	23
Kol No. 1 :	..	46	..	43
Kol No. 2 :	..	4	..	4
Timcip :	..	10	..	10
Sui-Kol :	..	18	..	20
	Total	131		105

The map submitted with the report is good.

J. A. MCKAY

DISTRICT SUPERVISOR.

Enc.
No.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/13/131

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 & NATIVE AFFAIRS
 21 APR 1953

DS. 30/1/3-235.

RABAUL ... 16th April, 1953.

Director of District Services
 and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT G.6 1952/53 TIMOIP, KOL, SUI-KOL and MENGEN
 SUB-DIVISIONS, CASMATA.
 MR. J. YOUNG-WHITFORD - PATROL OFFICER.

Original and copies of the above report are forwarded please. The report is a record of a tour through extremely difficult country. The extension of the Kol areas extend will into the northern part of the Island, an area which in ordinary circumstances would come under the control of the Talasea Sub-district. However, for the sake of tribal considerations it is more practicable for the country to be administered by the Pomio Post.

The report is well written and fully informative; I congratulate Mr. Young-Whitford on a good effort.

2. The serious decrease in the native population of Parilon Village is disheartening. I take it that Mr. Young-Whitford has encouraged the people to return to their own land.

On the other hand it is pleasing to note that the villages implicated in the tribal disturbances last year are now peacefully settled - I refer to the Sui-Kol Sub-division.

Mr. Young-Whitford was wise in not insisting that the people of the Sui-Kol change their mode of living. It is quite unnecessary and indeed wrong to insist that natives abandon their hamlets and congregate in one village. Hamlets which are close to food gardens often save the womenfolk the frightful labour of carrying loads long distances.

3. The census figures are far from satisfactory. Simple vital statistics reached as follows :

Mengen :	Births	57	Deaths	28
Kol No. 1 :	..	46	..	43
Kol No. 2 :	..	4	..	4
Timoip ;	..	10	..	10
Sui-Kol :	..	<u>18</u>	..	<u>20</u>
	Total	<u>131</u>		<u>105</u>

The map submitted with the report is good.

*M. M. M. M.
 23/4*

J. K. McCarthy

J. K. McCARTHY.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Enc.
 ML.

30-13-131

14th May, 1953

The District Commissioner, (2)
New Britain District,
RABAU

GASHATA PATROL REPORT No. G. 6/53-53
REF: YOUR DS 30/1/5-236 of 16/4/53

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

Mr. Young-Whitford has reported well and has shown discretion in his approach to various problems related to the way of life of these people.

Extracts of interest to Departments concerned have been forwarded.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director

*Noted on personal
file of 19/5.*

P/A

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952/53

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

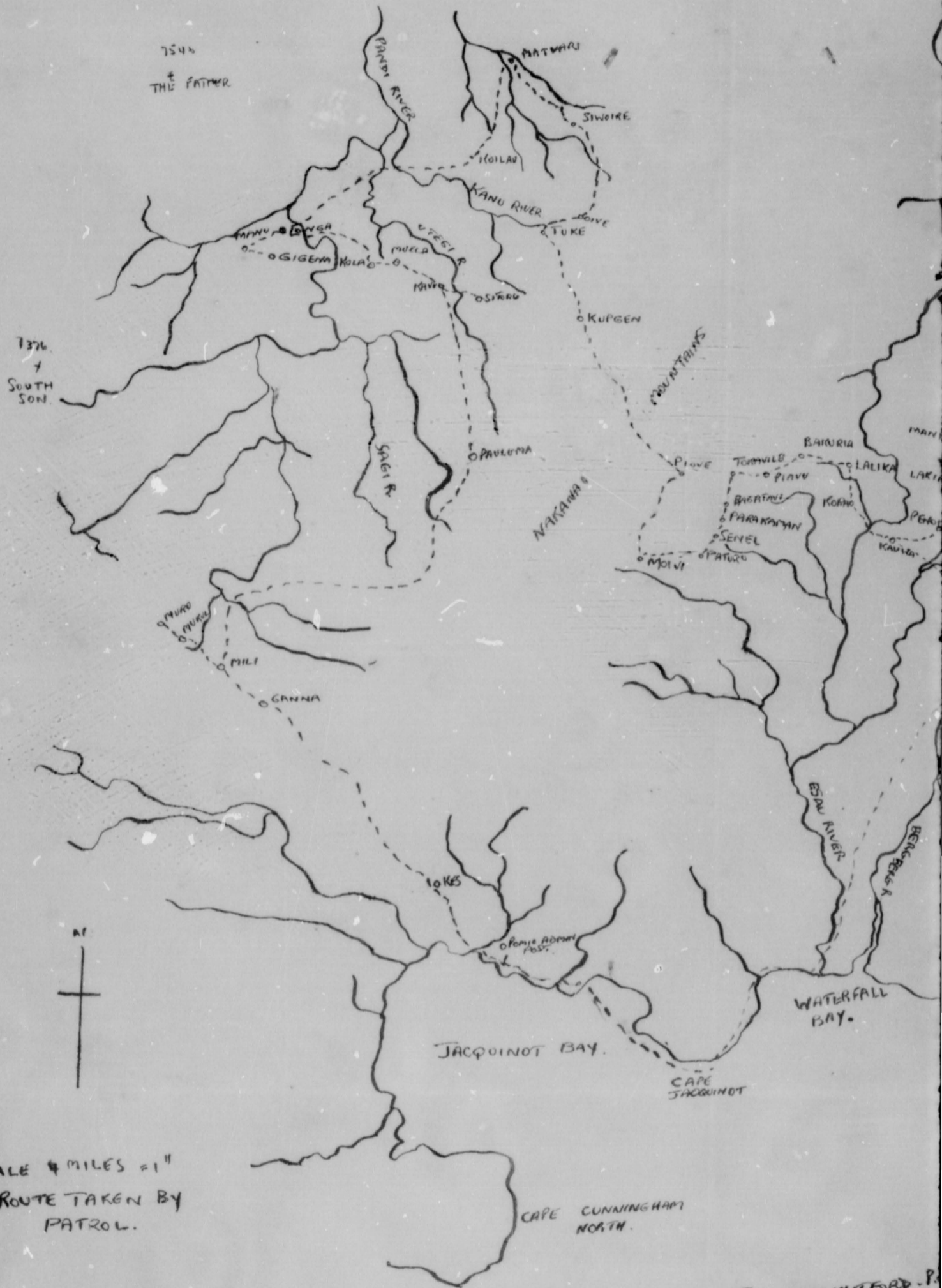
VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL									
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males			Females		Child	Adults										
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F							
INLAND MENGAN SUB-DIVISION																				NEW NAMES																					
MANU	15.2.53	1																1				4	5	2	21	2	18	1	18	4	5	5	33	55	70						
GIGINA	16.2.53	1	2															2					1	2	32	10	27	1	27	4	5	13	41	34	96						
LONGA	16.2.53	1																3					1		11	6	1	6	4	2	19	11	32								
KOLA	16.2.53	1																	1				2	2	17	5	16	1	16	4	9	9	24	23	65						
MUELA	17.2.53	2	3																			1	1	10	20	9	18	3	18	4	16	14	28	24	83						
KAVU	17.2.53	1	3															1	1	1		4	3	12	38	10	30	4	30	5	20	14	52	41	127						
PAULUMA	18.2.53	2	4																			2	9	12	27	11	29	2	29	5	22	20	40	48	130						
MURO	19.2.53	3	3			1		1										1		1		4		6	30	7	38	2	38	4	12	11	42	52	117						
MUKUL	19.2.53	3	2																					11	18	8	28	2	28	5	17	14	27	35	93						
MILJ	19.2.53	4	6															1	1			2	6	19	14	21	45	2	45	5	31	32	57	63	183						
GANNA	20.2.53	2	2			3	1	1										1	4	1	2			13	29	11	35	1	35	5	22	22	44	46	134						
KES	20.2.53	4	3					1										1	1	1	1			9	27	11	20	1	20	4	15	20	28	38	102						
TOTAL		2330				3	2	1	2			8	12					8	7	4	5	3			16	27			98	284	310	21		176	445	1232					
																									105			310				177	431								

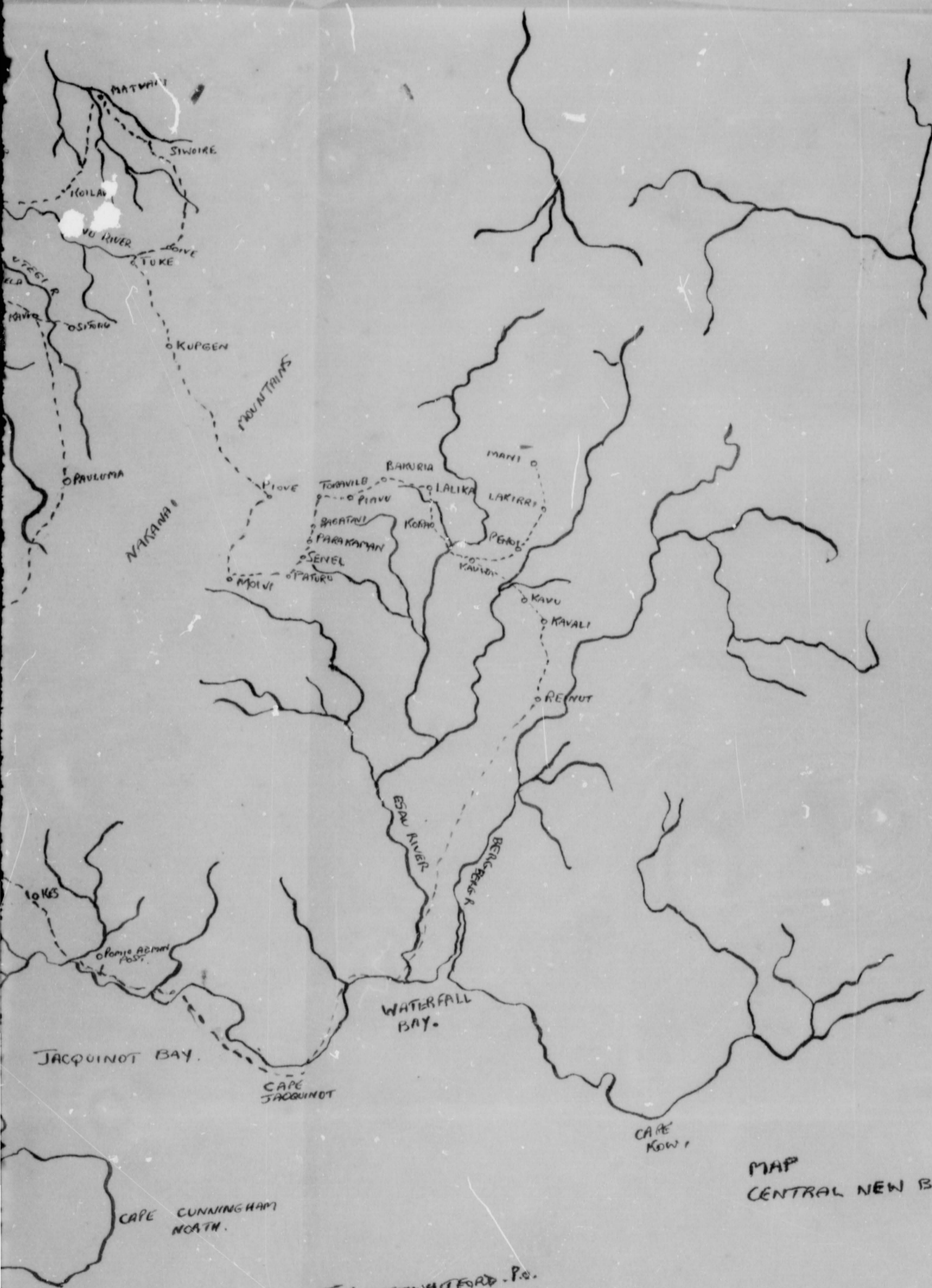
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952/3

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CLNSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL				
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age	Child		Adults			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F		
TIMOIP S. Division																																							
REINUT	19.1.53	1	1			1								1	3	2	3											3	5	2	4	1	5	4	5	6	14	7	35
KAVALI	20.1.53	1	4									2	1	2			2	4								12	27	13	29	229	4	20	20	31	36	111			
PARILON	17.10.52	1										2	2	3	3	3	4	2		1						5	21	8	17		173.7	10	14	19	19	65			
LAMLAMPUN	17.10.52	2				1						1	1	2	2			3								3	15	9	14	.14	3.5	9	11	13	15	51			
KAVU	19.1.53												1													2	6	1	4	.7	3	6	5	10	9	30			
TOTAL		5	5			1	1					4	4	8	5	6	8	12		1						25	74	33	68	372		50	56	87	86	292			
SUI KOL S. DIVISION																																							
KUPGEN	10.2.53	3	1										1	1						9	9					12	27	2	20	3	28	4	20	6	39	35	100		
TUKE	12.2.53		4					1						2			1			7	1					2	16	4	9	1	9	4	6	8	28	13	55		
OIVE	13.2.53	1	3												3	2				9	8					2	19	4	13	1	15	4	7	9	26	19	61		
SIWOIRE	13.2.53	1	1										1	1						21	19					16	37	14	25	229	5	28	22	48	37	135			
KARELUWOR	14.2.53	2	2										2	3						3	3					6	16	2	14	1	15	4	11	6	21	22	60		
MATUARI	14.2.53							1	1			2	3	3				10	6			6	6			3	12	2	10	1	10	4	6	6	18	19	49		
KOILAU	15.2.53														10	6				5	10					1	7	1	6	.7	4	3	3	12	13	31			
SITORU	18.2.53												1							2						2	18	1	17	.17	4	7	4	27	22	60			
TOTAL		7	11					1	1	1		2	7	8				13	6	15	11					62	56	44	52	30	114	9	130	88	64	219	180	551	





MAP
CENTRAL NEW BRITAIN

J. YOUNG-WHITEHEAD - P.O.
16-3-53.

Director
P.M.

G 8-52/53



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



D.C.

PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain Report No. G 8 - 52/53

Patrol Conducted by MARTYN J.F P.O.

Area Patrolled Kanta Sub-Division - Yaswata Sub-District

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives SIX

25-3-53 to 30-3-53

Duration - From 23/4/1953 to 15/5/1953

Number of Days 29

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services 1/10/1951

Medical ... 1/19

Map Reference Western New Britain 4 MILES TO 1 INCH

Objects of Patrol (1) Censuses

(2) General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

24/6 19 53.

J.K. Wrauf
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from ^{N.M.T.A.} P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £ 9-10-6

Village Population Register

Year 1952/53

Area Patrolled Rauta Sub-Division

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Births	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females		Pregnant	Since Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
GIRING	8-5-53	7	1					1	1							2	5	6	8	1					11	32	10	21	1	23	3.7	25	22	32	31	119	
IPUK	4-5-53	4	5	1	1			1	1	1	1					4	1	35	34	2					9	19	5	17	1	19	3.8	13	12	25	24	76	
TAKAMAP	9-5-53	2						1			1					2		1	1	5		2			10	26	6	20	2	22	3.4	15	8	29	33	92	
KUL WANGLU	1-5-53	5	1														1	3	4	3	5				8	18	5	17	4	18	3.6	18	13	19	22	77	
PAUNG	29-4-53	4	3					2							1		9	10	3						13	25	5	19	4	21	4.0	20	19	41	27	110	
TIKARAPNA	28-4-53	3	1					1							1	3		2	1	2		2			10	31	13	30	1	32	3.6	24	21	37	46	132	
SABDIDI	27-4-53	4	3					1						1	2		4	5		6					5	23	7	17	1	18	4.2	20	21	29	23	99	
URIN	24-4-53	3	1					1	1						1	1	6	4	7	1		4			16	43	13	30		35	3.8	25	26	56	42	161	
MURIEN	28-3-53	4	7					2	1						1		1	16	9	19		2			11	58	10	35	3	37	3.7	26	34	56	47	184	
SARA (RAUT)	27-3-53	6	6												1		6	11	4	3	12	2	5		11	59	22	40	2	45	3.9	29	40	62	61	212	
WASUM	25-3-53	6	4	1				1							2	1	4	2	2	7	12	4			11	64	7	53	2	54	3.8	37	20	60	61	194	
LUALU	2-5-53	2	2														38	42		5					4	23	4	18	1	18	3.3	12	18	25	24	84	
TOTALS		50	34	2	1			1	6	8	1	1		14	10		59	72	69	72	86	3	14		7	119	421	107	317	2.2	342	3.7	264	254	471	441	1540

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT No. G 8 of 1952 / 53.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY	MARTYN, J. F. P.O.
AREA PATROLLED	RAUTO SUB DIVISION, GASHATA SUB DISTRICT.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY	TWO MEMBERS R. P. N. G. C. ONE VILLAGE M. T. T. TWO TULPULS.
DURATION OF PATROL	29 DAYS.
LAST PATROL TO AREA	D. D. S. & N. A. IN NOVEMBER 1951.
MAP USED	WESTERN NEW BRITAIN 4 MILES TO 1 INCH
OBJECTS OF PATROL	(1) AMENDMENT OF CENSUS FIGURES (2) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

J. Martyn P.O.
(J. Martyn.) P.O.

DIARY.

WEDNESDAY 25th. March.

Patrol departed Kandrian at 0730 per M.V. "Pam". Arrived at Wasum village and made camp. Amended census figures, inspected village and gave medical treatment.

THURSDAY 26th. March.

Inspected the gardens and coconut grove at Wasum.

FRIDAY 27th. March.

Departed Wasum by road for Sara (Rauto) village, one hour's walk away, and made camp there. Amended census figures inspected village and gave medical treatment.

SATURDAY 28th. March.

Departed Sara (Rauto) for Murien village, three and a half hours away. Arrived at midday and made camp. Inspected village and lined people in the afternoon.

SUNDAY 29th. March.

Observed at Murish.

MONDAY 30th. March.

Inspected Murien gardens in morning. In afternoon departed Murien for Kandrian per "Pam" to relieve A.D.O. who was due to escort Japanese fishing vessel KNI-7 to Rabaul.

THURSDAY 23rd. April.

Departed Kandrian at 0730 per M.V. "Pam" for the Pulie River. Called in at Murien to pick up M.T.T. and Tultul. Proceeded to Urin village up river, and made camp there.

FRIDAY 24th. April.

Lined and amended census figures, inspected village and in the afternoon visited the gardens.

SATURDAY 25th. April.

Proceeded by canoe down the Ilak river to the Pulie River, then slightly upstream on the Pulie, disembarked. Proceeded inland into Arawe Sub-Division for about an hour, cutting a path to a reported crashed aircraft. After inspection, returned to Urin, broke camp, and walked to Sabdidi village, 1 1/4 hours distant. Made camp there for night.

SUNDAY 26th. April.

Observed at Sabdidi.

MONDAY 27th. April.

Lined Sabdidi and amended census figures. Inspected gardens in afternoon.

DIARY.

2.

TUESDAY 28th. April.

Departed Sabdidi on foot for Tikarapna village, 2½ hours distant. Made camp, and inspected village. Lined people and amended census figures. In afternoon went to inspect the second unidentified crashed aircraft. This plane lies about ten minutes walk in the bush from the main Tikarapna - Sabdidi road, about half an hour's walk from Tikarapna.

WEDNESDAY 29th. April.

Inspected the Tikarapna gardens, broke camp and set out on foot for Paung village, 1½ hours. On the way, patrol sighted the locality of the proposed new site for Paung, on the Tikarapna - Paung road, half an hour's walk from the present site of Paung. Arrived Paung and made camp. Lined and amended census.

THURSDAY 30th. April.

Inspected gardens of Paung in the morning, and in the afternoon, left on foot for Kulwanglo village, 1.05 hours away. The patrol was over-taken on the road by a severe thunderstorm. Camp made for night at Kulwanglo, and patrol gear dried out.

FRIDAY 1st. May.

Lined and censused at Kulwanglo. One recruit accepted by patrol to go Kandrian to train as village M.T.T. to replace the former M.T.T. who had rejected his office and gone to work. New site for Kulwanglo inspected in afternoon. Gardens visited.

SATURDAY 2nd. May.

Departed Kulwanglo on foot for the new village of Lualu, 1.25 hours distance. Patrol again in constant heavy rain. Made camp and inspected village. Lined and entered census figures in a new book for Lualu.

SUNDAY 3rd. May.

Observed at Lualu.

MONDAY 4th. May.

Inspected Lualu gardens. Broke camp, and set out for Ipuk village .35 hours away. Camp made at Ipuk, people lined and census figures amended. Village inspected.

TUESDAY 5th. May.

Inspected gardens at Ipuk, broke camp and left for Giring village, one hour away. Made camp and inspected village. Talk sent out to uncontacted natives living behind Giring to come and visit the patrol at Giring.

WEDNESDAY 6th. May.

Inspected the gardens at Giring, and a recruit from Giring to go Kandrian to train as village M.T.T. to replace the present one who wishes to resign.

THURSDAY 7th. May.

Five uncontacted male natives from the bush visited the patrol. Gifts were given to them, and a talk given about the Administration and its work with natives, etc..

DEARY.

3.

FRIDAY 8th. May.

A further talk held with the raw natives. Giring people lined and census made. Departed for Takamap village via Ipuk. Two hours walk to Takamap. Made camp at Takamap. Village inspected.

SATURDAY 9th. May.

Lined and amended Takamap census figures. Visited gardens. Departed Takamap for Sara in afternoon, 1.10 hour's walk. Made Camp at Sara. Paid deferred wages to Next-of-Kin from N.H.T.A.

SUNDAY 10th. May.

Observed at Sara village.

MONDAY 11th. May.

Heavy rain during morning, and seas rough. Left for Murien (Lalang) village by road in afternoon, three hours walk. Inspected wooden bridge over the Navarau river. Arrived Murien and made camp.

TUESDAY 12th. May.

Spent morning visiting the reported unexploded bombs in the vicinity of the village gardens.

WEDNESDAY 13th. May.

Departed Murien by road for Sara village on way back to Kandrian. Inspected a new large communal garden at Sara. Camp made.

THURSDAY 14th. May.

Departed Sara for Wasum, on foot. Seas still too rough. Inspected Wasum area. Camp made.

FRIDAY 15th. May.

Departed Wasum on foot for Kandrian on coast road. Arrived Kandrian at dusk.

5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT No. G 8 - 52/53

INTRODUCTION.

Soon after arrival in the Rauto Sub-Division the patrol was recalled in order that this officer take charge of Kandrian station while the Assistant District Officer proceeded to Rabaul in company with the Japanese fishing vessel KNI - 7.

Mr. Assistant District Officer S.M. Foley's report G 2 of 1951/52 covers the last patrol to this area in November 1951.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation in Rauto was a pleasant change to that of Arawe Sub-Division visited a few months earlier by the patrol.

The directions issued to the Arawe natives regarding better housing, spaciousness and general village tidiness had been carried to the adjacent Rauto Sub-Division by visiting natives and the task of seeing that these directions were carried out in Rauto was mainly due to the initiative of SOGE, the aged Tultul of Murien (Lalang) village. Consequently, very few instructions were required to be given.

The Rauto natives are industrious people, and being relatively unsophisticated and in the past enjoying frequent patrols, exhibited little contrariness.

Rauto has very few natives who live outside villages and who are not included in some village register. A total of 41 such persons were included in various village registers, about half of whom lived for census pre-war, scattered into the bush during Japanese occupation and had since decided not to return to living for census purposes. A special effort was made by the patrol to include these people in a complete census for Rauto.

The balance of the 41 natives newly registered were made up by a pocket of 17 previously uncontacted natives who were living in the bush inland from Giring village. These people had intercourse only with the Giring natives, visiting Giring for trade and singsings. The patrol sent word to them via the Giring people with a view to having a visit paid by them. This was successful, and as a result, five men visited the patrol at Giring. Gifts were given, and also a talk about the Administration and the desirability of natives living in villages. The head man of the small group, PARANG, wished to establish his own village near Giring, but because of the paucity of his people, it was decided that for the present they line at Giring and become familiar with the Administration and contact other natives and Europeans. The 17 names were entered in the Giring register. It is hoped that the few stragglers believed to be yet scattered in the bush will be drawn in by Parang. One man, BEKIAN, accompanied the patrol with an interpreter to Kandrian.

HEALTH.

Generally, health found to be good. It was found necessary in three cases to obtain new recruits for training as village M.T.T.'s to replace three men who were completely ignoring their office in refusing to look after the sick and send in patients to hospital. Over 100 patients were ordered to either Pililo Catholic Mission, Kumbun Anglican Mission or Kandrian Native Hospitals. Many Rauto natives left for the two Mission hospitals when the patrol was in Arawe.

It may be remarked here that in the past four years at Kulwango village, there have been only three deaths in comparison with sixteen births.

MISSIONS & PLANTATIONS.

There are no plantations in the Rauto Sub-Division. The Rauto natives adhere either to the Catholic faith (9 villages) or the Anglican faith (3 villages). The villages as yet have no village schools, but the Catholic catechist at Giring village has about 15 youths who are receiving slight education.

CO-OPERATIVES.

At present the Rauto people do not belong to the Co-operative movement for two reasons. Firstly, and the main reason, is that only three of the twelve villages, viz. Kurien, Sara and Wasum, have any quantity of coconut palms. The second reason is that Kandrian is too long a journey to bring in copra, Arawe being closer. At present the Arawe Co-operative has not been established, but the Arawe students under training at Kandrian are soon to return, and the three above-mentioned villages being enthusiastic to patronise the Arawe Co-operative, together with the Arawe villages, success should be guaranteed.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

On the whole, Rauto village officials are satisfactory though not outstanding, with the exception of Tultul SOGE of Kurien village and M.T.T. AI'AL of Wasum village, both of whom accompanied the patrol. These latter two officials are valuable to a patrol, and it is a pity that SOGE is getting on in years, and less able to get about in the inland villages. He has, in the past, gone to a lot of trouble in helping the Administration in its work, both on the beach, and more so inland.

VILLAGES.

As mentioned earlier, the presence of the patrol in Arawe caused a hurried rebuilding program in most Rauto villages. Wasum village needed the most attention regards housing.

The three villages, Tikerappa, Paung and Kulwangle are without satisfactory drinking water, pot holes being the source of supply. This has been the position since the war, and the lack of good water was evident in the poor personal hygiene of the natives concerned. Some natives migrating from these three villages to other villages gave their reason for change as poor drinking water. Most people were eager to return to their own pre-war sites where good water is available, but because of a few old men in the village, nothing was done. The three old sites were visited, and the village officials told to return to their old sites, in each case, about half an hour along the main road from their present sites.

Sabdidid village has now moved nearer to the beach, and has excellent fresh running water right in the village area.

All villages are shown on the attached map in their proper places according to compass use.

CENSUS.

Fortyone new names were entered in village registers. This included ages from the young to the aged. There was no evasion from census taking. Only one village is over-recruited, and the excess labor taken is slight. The census total for Rauto is favorable - an increase of 70 odd persons.

GARDENS & AGRICULTURE.

Only in two instances were villages short of food, and it being the planting season in Rauto, they were instructed to plant more gardens. In the remainder of the villages, it was urged that they also plant more food, in order to forestall the inevitable "taim bilong langri" which seems to be part of the normal way of native life.

While passing through Sara (Rauto) village on its return to Kandrian, the patrol visited a new garden area of approximately 15 acres recently cleared and fenced, - the result of the patrol's urgings.

All villages received issues of corn and bean seed. Peanuts had been issued to some villages earlier, and all peanuts planted showed a good crop sprouting.

The ground bordering both sides of the Pulie, Eilak (tributary of the Pulie) and the Anu rivers is flat and excellent for agricultural purposes, the three rivers being navigable by a standard work-boat, and the Pulie and Eilak by trawler.

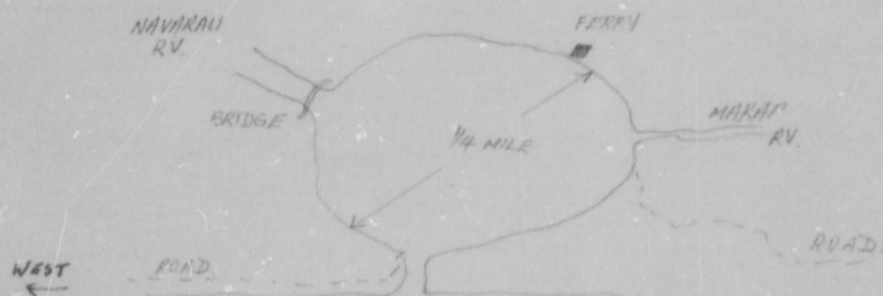
ROADS & BRIDGES.

Most roads travelled on were boggy in spite of the fact that the South East wet season has not yet fully commenced. A short period of very heavy rain brought about this condition.

Few bridges exist in the Rauto Sub-Division and consist simply of a tree felled over the waterway. Instructions were given re better means of crossing.

The road from Takapan to Sara is broken by the Makap river (a tributary of the Navarau) and two of its own tributaries. There are no bridges across these rivers and had to be forded. The natives are to build bridges in the near future.

A 120-yard bridge with mangrove piles was constructed by the Murien and Sara natives on the advice of the patrol. This bridge will now facilitate the work of the Administration-paid ferryman, who, because of his position on the water, could ferry West-going travellers regularly day and night by being shouted to, but could ferry East-going travellers only regularly at night. The ferryman is too far away from East-going traffic to hear shouting, and fires at night have to be lit to attract his attention. The diagram below illustrates this position.



The main road now crosses the bridge and leads to the ferry landing. This bridge, which was constructed free of cost to the Administration, may be duplicated over the Makap river, but as the Makap is stony-bottomed, difficulty may be experienced in sinking piles. Alternatively, a suspension bridge of bush cane could be slung across the 40-odd yards, if suitable cane could be purchased from the Gasmata area. Should both bridges at the Navarau be long-lasting, perhaps the ferryman could be removed altogether, thus saving the Administration £24 p.a. ferryman's wages. The only other river in the Sub-District with similar possibilities is the Amgoyeng river in the Gini Sub-Division next to Rauto. It would pay the local natives to maintain these simple bridges, as they constantly use these roads. They have shown willingness to do this.

AIRCRAFT IN THE FIELD.

In reply to the patrol's questions, information was given on the presence of two crashed aircraft which had not yet been officially visited. Both were inspected and definite Japanese markings were sighted in both cases. The aircraft were of the same type - twin-engined light bombers. Their positions of location are marked in red on the attached map.

One of the aircraft lies in the Arawe Sub-Division. The road to this plane leaves the Pulie just above the junction of the Pulie and Bilak rivers, and winds through the bush in a generally SW direction for about 50 minutes over part of the old pre-war road between Didmop and Mielelek villages (both these villages have new sites now.) This plane crashed from a SW direction and caught fire, very little of the wreckage was found, but the yellow painted numbers 82 were found on the vertical tail fin. A cranium and ribs were found of one of the crew lying under the fuselage.

The other aircraft lies about 10 minutes South of the Urin-Tikarapna road at a point approximately $\frac{1}{2}$ hour West along the road from Tikarapna. This plane evidently exploded just prior to crashing and little wreckage was found - pieces were distributed over hundreds of square yards. A few bones of the fore-arm and leg were found at the base of a tree. No identification marks were found, apart from the Japanese emblem.

The remains of the crew discovered were left as found, until definite information has been received regards Japanese graves in the field.

At Murien village, just off the main coast road and between the gardens, four Allied-type unexploded bombs were visited. It is estimated that these bombs are about 100 lbs type, and bear the markings Fuze M1 13 LOT. The bombs have not been visited for dismantling, and because the village children have been playing and hitting them, instructions were given to leave them alone in future.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

Rauto people are patrilineal - inheritance from the deceased male parent is shared by all his children with the eldest child acting as custodian.

There are four language groups, three of which are essentially Rauto dialect derivations :-

(1) Urin village people speak the Ivanga dialect which is corrupt Rauto. This village has common ancestry with the only two Arawe villages of bush descent - Omoi and Mielelek, who speak Ivengi. Actually, Ivanga and Ivengi are synonymous, there being a slight difference of pronunciation in the two Sub-Divisions. These three villages are closely inter-related by marriages.

(2) Wasum, Sara (Rauto), Takamap and Murien (Lelang) villages speak the pure Rauto dialect. Only Takamap of the four villages is inland - a breakaway group from Sara village of only one generation. Increase in the Sara village decided some people to set up a new village in their old gardens near Takamap. Strong ties exist between the Sara and Takamap peoples.

(3) Giring village is of Gimi origin, their ancestors having migrated over the nearby Anu river from the adjacent Gimi Sub-Division. The language spoken at Giring is Urup, the same as inland Gimi peoples, and is the bush corruption of the Gimi dialect.

(4) The remainder of the Rauto inland villages speak Akivru, derived from Rauto dialect.

The two inland villages of Andruwatni and Batoling have been drawn into the Talasea area, and now live in the Uluwate speaking area although they are of Rauto descent. This migration has occurred only recently, and is probably due to the desirability of these two villages to be near the few other villages just over the Sub-District boundary where ~~it~~ they can be patrolled more easily from Talasea station.

The new village of Lualu is a breakaway from Ipuk village. The reason for the breakaway was given that pre-war, the Lualu people had their own village near Lualu, but when the war was terminated, they were lined with Ipuk. It was only on the return of a native called Kawat from the Lae contingent of native police that the move was made. Kawat, with five years' service as a constable, and six years pre-war as a plantation laborer seems to be an influence in the village, and a good one at that. All inhabitants desire him as their luluai, and he was temporarily appointed as such until his permanent appointment is made by the Director of District Services. It is recommended and respectfully urged that Kawat be appointed luluai of Lualu.

REMARKS.

Rauto has been fortunate to have had frequent patrolling in the past, and the good effect of this was noticed by the patrol. No adverse comments are necessary to be made, and the patrol was quite satisfied with what it saw.

A portable radio was taken on the patrol with the purpose of allowing the natives to hear the Pidgin broadcast on the Native Peoples' Session with particular regards to the Coronation preparations being made all over the Territory. The patrol gave talks supplementary to the broadcasts, and all villages were urged to plant a grove of trees in honor of the coronation of Her Majesty the Queen. It was pointed out that if food-bearing trees such as coconut, galip, breadfruit or aila trees were planted, apart from a memorial grove they would also have an increased supplementary food supply to tide them over future poor tano seasons.

The undersigned officer received information that while on patrol he had been appointed a patrol officer.

J. Martyn P.O.

(J. Martyn.) P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT No. G 2 - 52/53.

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

Constable SIFU
No. 4209

Although lax in personal tidiness he nevertheless is a good man and sees that an instruction is carried out.

Constable MATRU
No. 4083

An experienced policeman who knows very well the area visited.

Village M.T.T. AI'AL of Wasum and Tultul SOON of Warier village both accompanied the patrol, and gave excellent service. A few other officials accompanied the patrol on various stages of the patrol.

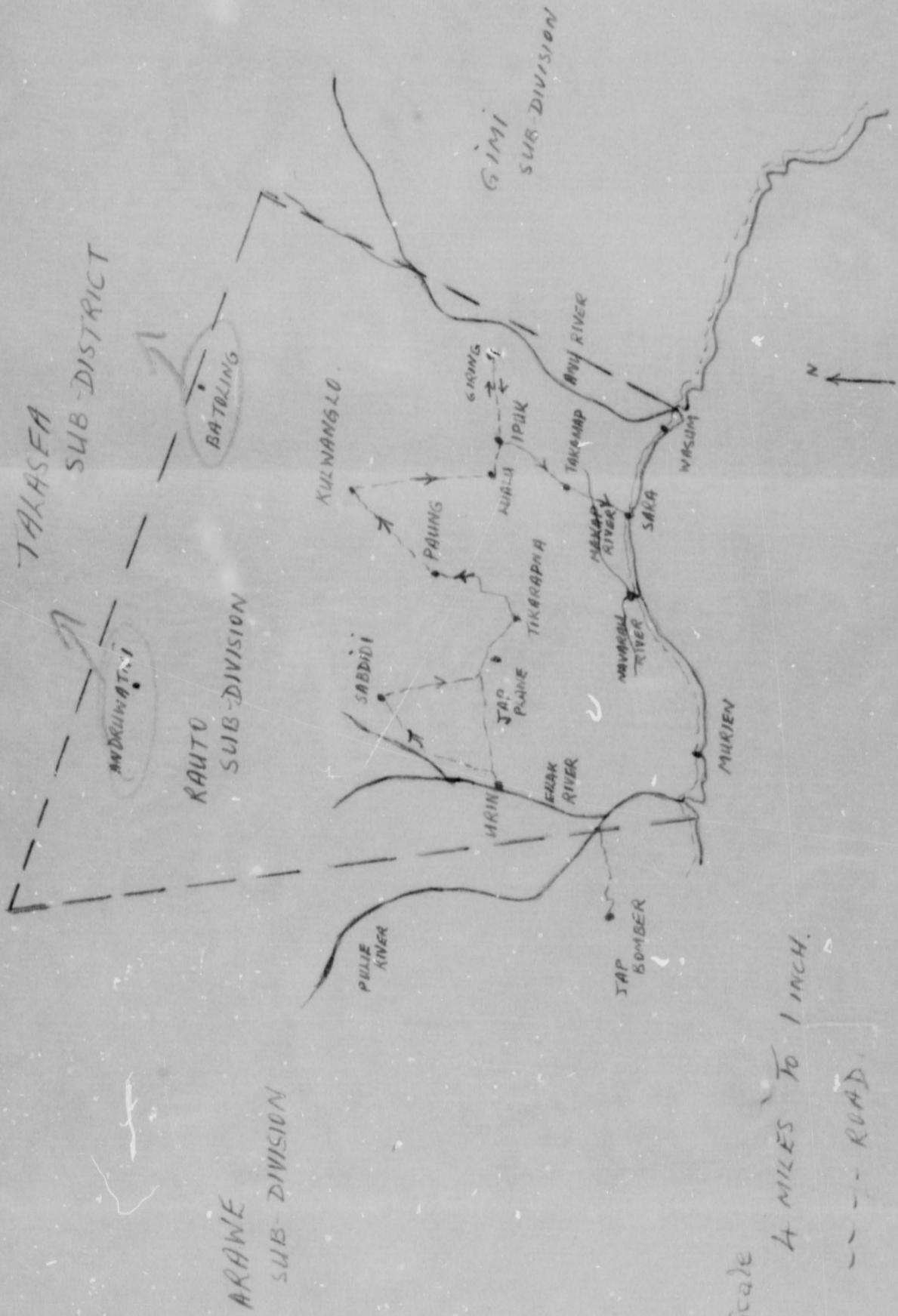
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952/53

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL		
	0-1 Mth.		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing		Child		Adults				
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
April 1953	7	1	1	1					2				8		1								11	32	10	21	1	23	3.7	25	22	32	31	119			
	4	5	1	1					4	1	1	35	34	2									9	19	5	17	1	19	3.8	13	12	25	24	76			
	2		1		1				1	2	1	1	5		2								10	26	6	20	2	22	3.4	15	8	29	33	92			
	5	1									1	3	4	3	5								8	18	5	17	4	18	3.6	18	13	19	22	77			
	4	3	2						1				9	10	3								13	25	5	19	4	21	4.0	20	19	41	27	110			
	3	1	1						1	3	2	2	2						2				10	31	13	30	1	32	3.6	24	21	37	46	132			
	4	3	1								4	5	1										5	23	7	17	1	18	4.2	20	21	29	23	99			
	3	1	1						1	1	1	6	4	7	1				4				16	43	13	30	35	38	25	26	56	42	161				
	4	7	2								1	6	9	19	2								11	58	10	35	3	37	3.7	26	34	56	47	184			
	6	6							1		6	11	4	3	12	2	5		1				11	59	22	40	2	45	3.9	39	40	62	61	212			
	6	4	1						2	1	4	2	2	7	12	4							1	64	7	53	2	54	3.8	37	20	60	61	194			
	2	2									38	42	5										4	23	4	18	1	18	3.3	12	18	25	24	84			
	50	34	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	14	57	72	69	72	86	3	14			7				119	421	107	317	22	342	3.7	264	287	471	44	1540		

G.P. Papua-1047/12.47

BAUTO SUB-DIVISION





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/13/136 ✓



In Reply
Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/3-239.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Rabaul,

24th June, 1953.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. G.8-52/53 - Rauto Sub-Division,
Gasmata Sub-District.
Mr. J. T. Martyn - Patrol Officer.

Original and copies of the above patrol report
are forwarded, please. Also attached are the comments
of the Assistant District Officer, Kandrian.

2. Health and Education - There are extremely few schools
in the Rauto Sub-division and to date this has precluded the
training of suitable men as native medical assistants.
I note that Mr. Martyn attempted to persuade natives to go
to Kandrian for training as medical tultuls; it would be
better, I think, if suitable young men could be selected and
sent to Rabaul for training as native medical assistants.
The fact that they have received little or no formal educa-
tion is a difficulty but I think it could be overcome pro-
viding the men were young and intelligent. I would like to
have the comments of the ADO. Kandrian on this suggestion.

Co-operatives and Food Supplies - Mr. Martyn states that there
are extremely few coconut palms in the Rauto villages; he
also notes that there have been instances of food shortages.
Although seeds were distributed, I think that the people
should be encouraged to plant coconut palms - providing the
ground is suitable. The coconut palm, besides being of
great economic value, is also a most valuable food crop.
The Assistant District Officer should instruct the Rauto people
to plant coconut groves. The trees should be properly lined
and the supervision of the planting should be undertaken by
intelligent, trustworthy natives. This instruction should be
carried out without delay.

The shortage of good drinking water was apparently
remedied when the villages shifted to their former locations.

Crashed Aircraft - I take it that Mr. Martyn has no doubt that
the planes are definitely Japanese. The remains of the air-
men should have been decently interred. The next patrol should
collect the remains, pack them in boxes and forward them to
Rabaul when they will be buried as unknown Japanese service-
men in the Japanese war cemetery.

The unexploded bombs should not be allowed to remain
near the villages. The Assistant District Officer should
personally see that they are buried so that they are not a
risk to life. This should be done with great care and under
the supervision of a European officer. The site should be
marked and I will notify the Bomb Disposals Unit at Rabaul so
that action may be taken as soon as possible.

*MA Diakon
on 30/6*

3. The report is very good and shows painstaking atten-
tion on the part of Mr. Martyn.

J. K. McCarthy
J. K. MCCARTHY.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ML.

30-13-136

17th July, 1953

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAUL

PATROL REPORT C.E.42/53

An intelligent report.

Remarks of the Assistant District Officer have not been received, but your full commentaries are appreciated in that they are a valuable means of training field personnel with whom you are not in direct contact.

Although C.E.40/46-47 outlines the policy of this Department, it is inevitable that isolated individual and extended family groups will appreciate eventually the benefits to be derived from communal subsistence.

Hinterland villages of the RAUTO Sub-Division were neglected before the War, to an extent, because of staff deficiencies and the consequent priority of taxation patrols.

Your conclusions concerning the relative efficiency of N.M.T's. and N.M.A's. are noted and approved.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director

*Noted in personal
file J 5/8.*

PR

D.D.S. + N.A. Port Moresby.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



PATROL REPORT

District of New Britain Report No. K 9 1952/53

Patrol Conducted by C. V. Swale a/ADO

Area Patrolled ANDRU River

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 3

Duration—From 4 / 6 / 19 53 to 16 / 6 / 19 53

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / 5 / 19 51

Medical ... — / — / 19 —

Map Reference 4 " to the mile Army Maps

Objects of Patrol Census Contacting new groups.
General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

13 / 7 1953.

J. K. ...
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

PATROL REPORT K. 9 1952/53

OFFICER CONDUCTING

C. V. Single a/A.D.O.

ACCOMPANYING

L/Cpl SIMANGEN
Constable SEK
N.M.O. SALI

OBJECTS.

CENSUS
CONTACTING NEW GROUPS
GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DURATION.

From 4/6/'53 to 16/6/'53
13 days.

INDEX.

DIARY

INTRODUCTION

NATIVE SITUATION

CENSUS

MISSIONS

AGRICULTURAL

ROADS

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

HEALTH

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

REPORT ON R.P.N.G.C.

GENERAL

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER SHEETS.

APPENDIX "A" (Only three copies.)

C. V. Single
C. V. Single a/A.D.O.

KANDRIAN.

PATROL REPORT K. 9.

DIARY.

- 4.6.1953 Departed Kandrian.
Arrived KALAMLO. Census.
On to RERENG. Census. Camped.
- 5.6.'53 Departed RERENG.
Arrived MUGURIEN. Census. Camped.
- 6.6.'53 Departed MUGURIEN in M.V. "Pam"
Arrived ASEBSEP. Census.
To ARBUNGI. Census. Return Kandrian.
- 7.6.'53 Departed Kandrian.
Arrived MUGURIEN.
To APONGWAL. Census. Camped.
- 8.6.'53 Departed APONGWAL.
Arrived MOYA. Census.
To AUL. Census. Camped.
- 9.6.'53 Departed AUL.
Arrived POMALAL. Census.
To ASIAM. Census. Camped.
- 10.6.'53 Departed ASIAM.
To SANKIAP. Census.
To ANKIAK. Camped.
- 11.6.53 ANKIAK. Census. Walk round gardens and water supply.
Demonstration of peanut planting.
- 12.6.'53 To KAWELAI. Census.
- 13.6.'53 To WILWOL. Census.
- 14.6.'53 Visited IAMBUAN site. Census.
To PONAHAHAI. Camped.
- 15.6.'53 To MANENG. Census.
To AIUL. Census. Camped.
- 16.6.'53 To HUAVE. Census. To MALUM. Census.
Joined M.V. "Pam" and returned to Kandrian.
-

INTRODUCTION. This patrol took advantage of what appeared to be a promising break in the South East season on this coast. In fact it rained most of the time; fortunately, however, all rivers were passable without serious delay. Clearly such a patrol is better conducted in the dry season, and at a more leisurely pace, but pressure of work at the moment allows no choice, and a visit to these people had been promised.

NATIVE SITUATION. This area is on the border between the Passismanua and Gasmata Sub-Divisions. It is close enough to Kandrian for the villages previously contacted to be in regular contact. All, for instance, had successful gardens of peanuts; many bring garden produce to the weekly Kandrian market.

It is only right to make special mention of PALPAL in this report. A native of AMBUNGI, with a better than average war record, PALPAL has spent 12 months working among the shy people of ANKIAK, KAWELAI, WILWOL, and IAMBUAN. Using his hereditary right of safe conduct in this area, and a good deal of Government salt, he has managed to persuade these natives to appear for census. He has worked in close touch with Kandrian all the time, and his success made this patrol an easy one.

PALPAL's hereditary safe-conduct is a fairly common sort of arrangement where trading is conducted between semi-sophisticated and uncontacted bush natives. In this case, and in the present generation, only PALPAL and another native enjoy the right: but PALPAL took his young (blood) brother with the patrol and introduced him. The penetration of the patrol will in any case do much to break down this limitation of intercourse.

The articles of trade usually exchanged are:-

<u>FROM THE BEACH.</u>	Trade store goods
	Salt
	Money
<u>FROM THE BUSH</u>	Shells (Goldlip)
	Tobacco leaf
	Red clay for paint
	Materials for sorcery (Declining)

This convention of 'safe conduct' implies, of course, an obligation on PALPAL to be able to guarantee the same for a bush native visiting the beach.

Twenty representatives from the four new groups, including the leaders, accompanied the patrol back to Kandrian. They have been shown every aspect of station life, seen the Qantas Sandringham, police drilling, station gardens and the store. They heard a prepared lecture transmitted by the interpreter over the station transmitter (No aerial) and received on the set in the A.D.O's house. All except TOWALDAWAL and his children, who are having an N.A.B course, were sent home 20/6/'53, much impressed.

All these 4 villages have cleared first class sites with water in or near them and gardens close by. KAWELAI and WILWOL have houses built, but not yet enough. ANKIAK and IAMBUAN have only clearings with a couple of bush houses. In all these villages the only instructions given were to build enough houses and, in one case, to improve the road.

CENSUS. The census showed an over-all increase of births over deaths since 1951. All natives presented themselves punctually and this greatly simplified the work. A total of 143 new names were recorded, as follows:-

From villages contacted by Mr. D. Ashton P.O. in 1951,	17
From the four new groups, ANKIAK KAWELAI, WILWOL and IAMBUNAN	126
	143

I believe there is one more small group somewhere in this area; there is every reason to hope that they also will present themselves voluntarily to the next patrol. Although one or two members of the new villages were known at Kandrian or to the Mission, by far the greatest number had never seen a European before.

POMALAI is a hamlet of ASIAMI and had in the past been censused with them; however the POMALAI'S are definitely an independant group, and a separate book was issued on Mr. A.D.O Foley's recommendation, and by way of experiment.

MISSIONS. The area is under the influence of the Roman Catholic Mission from the Mission station at TURUK. Sankisp is the extent of this influence at present in this area.

AGRICULTURE. As is usual, all the bush gardens were ample and well fenced. MOYA complained of a wilt affecting taro, and on inspection about one percent of MOYA's taro was found to be wilted. Samples of leaves were immediately sent to the Agricultural Officer, Rabaul, and I await his opinion with interest.

Peanuts distributed from Kandrian were found growing in all contacted villages, and demonstration plots were planted in each new village. They have a high food value. They store better than any native food. Moreover it is hoped that the bush people may some day market peanuts through the Passismanua Natives Society. For this purpose they are a much better proposition for bush people than copra, even if they had enough palms: there would be only one or at most two crops a year to carry to the beach, and the price per pound is at present very much better. The long distances involved make these factors more important.

ROADS. Between contacted villages the roads were in as good a condition as can be expected in this season. New villages were told to make one or two alterations in the existing native tracks, and to improve them. Sariffs and two bush knives were issued for this purpose. Rain made going generally rather heavy, and cane poles had to be used to cross the PALIX and the ANDREW rivers.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL. In this season of heavy rains local natives may suffer a minor disaster by being stranded on the foreign side of a flooded river. The bush is therefore full of magic to help avert this sort of thing, and it is said to be asking for trouble and heavy rain to touch certain types of saplings or to drink at certain springs.

Inheritance is patrilineal, but a widow can control the land of her husband. If she marries again her new husband has no say in disposing of the land. Her oldest male child inherits.

Marriage is no longer either patri- or matri- lineal.

The rate of bride price is: two shells for the bride's father and two for the mother from the groom's family.
One stone from groom's father to wife's mother.
One pig for the feast, from the groom's father.

A marriage can take place "on credit" but the young man is very strictly forbidden to behold his in-laws, or they him, until the full price is paid.

Chief currency. Figs
Goldlip shell (black reverse). Ten shells buy

a/
Large sow - five a medium boar.

Circular stone ornaments between 2 and 4 inches in diameter. Not local stone. Bored neatly through the centre. Handed from father to son. Getting very rare. Origin genuinely not known by the people. Not usually used as currency, but said to be worth 10 shells or one large sow each.

About a mile from ANKLIAN and a little off the road there is a fresh water spring called AOUT. This water is used by large numbers of natives from Passismanua to Gasmata in a kind of trial by ordeal rite.

Should one native suspect another of stealing or using sorcery he can, by obtaining some of the water, challenge the other to drink it, and thus 'prove' him by ordeal.

Reports of the results vary from illness and eventual death to boils and broken bones, but there are a number of cases where no effects were noticed and the suspect's innocence was therefore established.

This practice is being discouraged but no direct action was taken to stop it: although it seems likely to be open to every sort of abuse, and could actually have been used as a device for murder, prohibition would at the moment be unenforceable, and therefore bad policy.

HEALTH The health in the area was good. Only a dozen patients were sent to Kandrian, with yaws and tropical ulcers. The N.M.O. Sali accompanied the patrol and did good work. His kindly attitude to newly contacted people should have good results, as should the successful treatment of TAWALDAWAL's family for yaws at Kandrian.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. All officials in established villages were doing satisfactory work. The luluais of ANSUNGI, SEPSEP and HUAVI were congratulated on the state of their villages and their people. The following are recommended to be the luluais of newly contacted villages:

LILING	of	ANKLIAN
TAWALDAWAL	of	KAWELAI
LEWULA	of	WILWOL
YANLI	of	IAMBUWAN

Also KUKKUI of the hamlet PCHALAL.

REPORT ON R.P.N.G.C.

Reg. No. 1816	L/Cpl SIMANGEN	Very Good. A first class N.C.O.
" 6144	Const. SEK	Very Good. A very promising young constable.

GENERAL

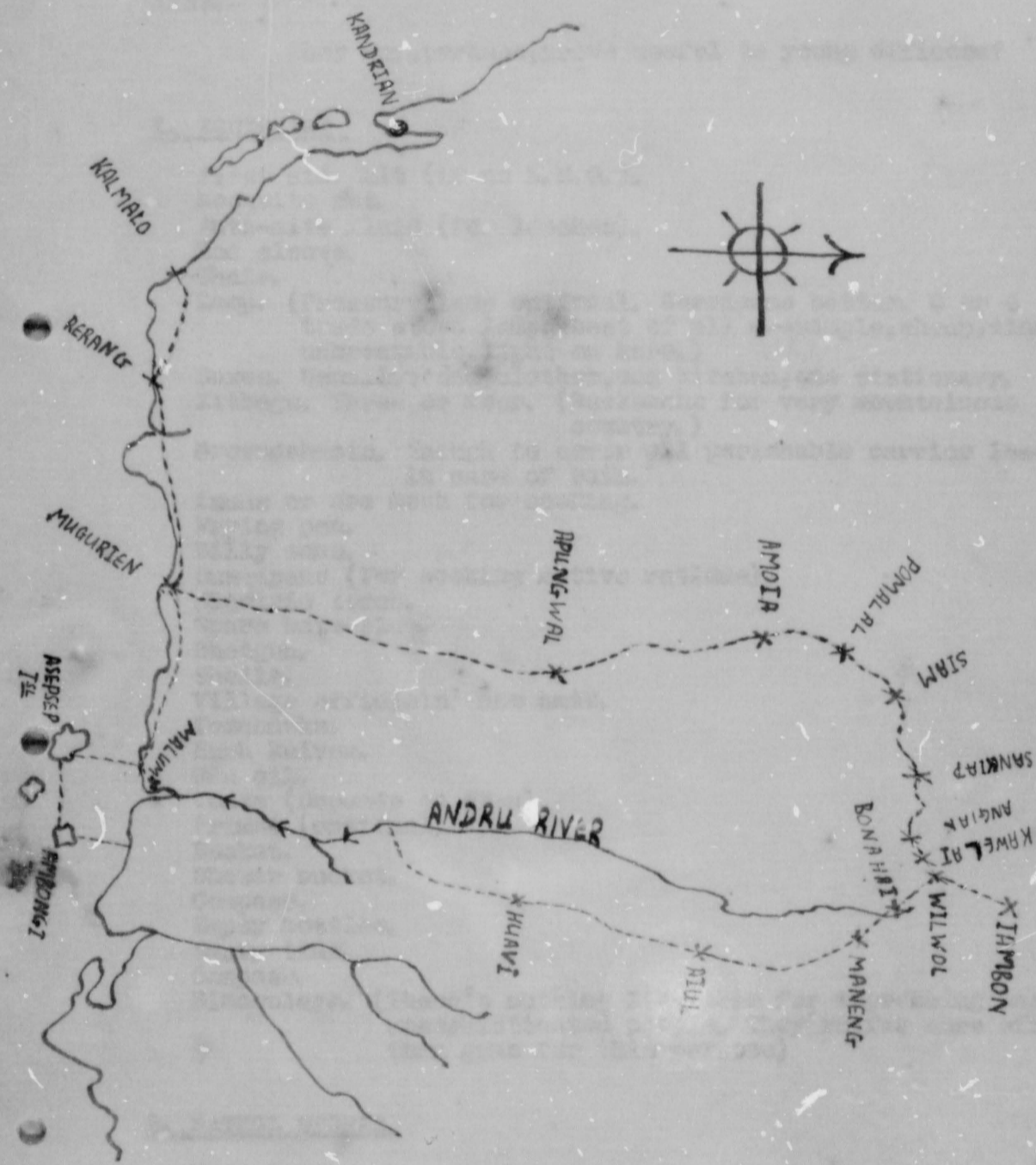
Since this will be the last Patrol Report of the year 1952/53 a summary of not previously recorded names added to the census in this Sub District this year follows:

Patrol Report No. (52/53)	Number of New Names.
---------------------------	----------------------

1	4
2	4
3	2
6	205
8	41
9	143
TOTAL	399

C. V. Single

C. V. Single a/A.D.O. KANDRIAN



APPENDIX "A"

GENERAL PATROL REQUIREMENTS

The efficiency of a patrol is often reduced by the lack of proper equipment. Most of the items listed in these general directions are optional: the intention is rather to avoid the omission of important items than to compile a final, hard-and-fast list.

They may, perhaps, prove useful to young officers?

I. EQUIPMENT

First aid kit (if no N. M. O.).
Mosquito net.
Anti-mite fluid (for leeches).
Bed sleeve.
Chair.
Lamp. (Pressure lamp optional. Hurricane better. 3 or 4 trade store lamps best of all ---simple, cheap, almost unbreakable, light on kero.)
Boxes. Usually: one clothes, one kitchen, one stationary.
Kitbags. Three or four. (Rucksacks for very mountainous country.)
Groundsheets. Enough to cover all perishable carrier loads in case of rain.
Irons or wire mesh for cooking.
Frying pan.
Billy cans.
Saucepans (For cooking native rations).
Electric torch.
Spare batteries.
Shotgun.
Shells.
Village officials' new hats.
Tomahawks.
Bush knives.
Gun oil.
Tents (Depends on area).
Primus (optional).
Bucket.
Shower bucket.
Compass.
Empty bottles.
Empty tins.
Compass.
Binoculars. (There's nothing like them for impressing unsophisticated people. They're far more effective than guns for this purpose)

II. PATROL STORES

Kerosene.
Cash or trade to pay carriers and buy food.
Native rations. Rice, meat, tea, sugar, matches, soap, salt, tobacco paper. Quantity depends on strength and length of patrol and on quantity of native food available in the area.
Stationary. Village books; V.P. register sheets; spare paper, lined and unlined; envelopes; pen; pencils; ink.
Special trade if indicated. Salt, knives, mirrors, razor blades, shell.
Sanitary paper.
Map. Tracing of area to be patrolled

3. PERSONAL STORES

Toilet Gear.
Bedclothes.
Slippers.
Clothing. (Remember you may be wet through on several consecutive days.)
Hat.
Spare footwear.
Reading matter.
Crookery and cutlery.
Thermos.
Walking-stick.
Tin-opener.
Buttons, needle and thread.
Powder (Johnson's).
Long woollen socks.
Garters.

4. FOOD

Sufficient tinned food. It should include: soup, jam or honey, sauce,
biscuits (bread will not last), tinned milk.
Tea or coffee
Dripping

30-13-137

22nd July, 1953

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU

PATROL REPORT G. 9/52-53

Receipt of this report is acknowledged.

Perhaps Mr. Single means "patrilocal" or "matrilocal"
with reference to domicile of the individual family.

Your recommendations under the heading of
"Village Officials" are confirmed.

The patrol should have a beneficial effect on the
more isolated people of the ANDRU Headwaters.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/13/137



In Reply
Please Quote

No. DS.30/1/3-242.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Rabaul.

14th July, 1953.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. G.9 1952/53 Andru River area,
Kandrian - Gasmata Sub-district - Mr. C.V. Single
Acting A.D.O.

Original and copies of the above patrol report are forwarded please. The patrol was to a seldom-visited area located on either side of the Andru River. The man Palpal of Ambongi, a coastal village, had had personal contact with these inland people and was used as an intermediary and guide. This, I consider, is an example of skilled administration - through using a friend, a semi civilised people were successfully met.

2. Census - The census recorded shows a very slight natural increase, births recorded being 44 over deaths 37. It is likely that the census will be added to with the advent of further patrols.

The patrol under review served to give the shy people confidence.

Agriculture - The introduction of peanuts from Kandrian has met with success. Although seldom visited, the people of the area have some ideas of future trade possibilities.

Anthropological - The notes recorded by Mr. Single are extremely interesting, although I do not quite understand the statement that "marriage is no longer either patri- or matrilineal".

Village Officials- It is recommended that the under-mentioned men be appointed Luluais of their respective villages :

Liling	of Ankiak
Tawaldawal	of Kawelai
Lewula	of Wilwol
Yanli	of Iambuwan and
Kulkui	of Pomalal

3. The patrol report is a good one.

M. J. ...
1953

J. K. McCarthy
J. K. McCARTHY.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ML.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1952/53.....

G.P., Papua-1047/1247

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL		
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females		Child			Adults						
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F					
KALAMLO 4-6-53	1														1	2				3						3	24	2	19	1	20	2.6	9	10	23	20	65
RERENG 4-6-53															1	1	1	2	1	4	1					3	15	1	9		9	2.3	12	3	9	11	43
MUGURIEN 5-6-53	1														1			6	1	8		1			3	34	4	14		15	1.8	6	11	20	16	69	
ASEPSEP 6-6-53	7	1					2									1	2								7	32	9	23	2	27	3.0	22	37	21	32	112	
AMBUNG 6-6-53	3				1											1				2					8	20	11	14	1	16	3.2	16	14	24	19	75	
APONGWAL 7-6-53	1	1								1					1		2	2	3	1					4	9	4	6		6	3.2	6	8	10	4	34	
MOIYA 8-6-53	3	4						1							1		4	3	3	1	8				11	22	4	15		17	3.0	16	12	20	19	79	
AUL 8-6-53	2	2														8	12			5					4	14	6	14		6	3.0	8	10	10	16	50	
POMALMAL 9-6-53																				1						3	2	3		4	2	4	6	3	4	18	
ASIAM 9-6-53		2					1			1						1	1	5	6	4	7				6	24		9		8	2.0	4	6	17	10	48	
SANKIAP 10-6-53	1																1	3	1	1	3				2	14	5	7		8	2.8	4	8	12	8	36	
ANKIAK 10-6-53																2	4			4					5	15	4	7		8	2	10	12	17	10	53	
KAWELAI 12-6-53																				5	2					13		6	1	6		7	5	7	6	31	
WILWOL 13-6-53																				2						2	9		5		5		5	3	9	5	24
IAMBUAN 14-6-53																										2	7	2	5		5		6	4	9	5	24
PONAHAI 14-6-53	2	2															1	1		2	3				7	18	1	11	1	10		17	3	13	12	50	
MANENG 15-6-53	1	1														1	1			1	1				6	6	1	6		5		7	2	5	6	22	
AIUL 15-6-53		1																								4	13	4	9		7		5	2	16	9	44

